Anno xliij. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

At the Parliament

begun and holden at Westminster the xxvij. day of October, in the xliij. yeere of the Reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady ELIZABETH, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland Queene, Defender of the Faith, &c.

And there continued vntill the dissolution thereof, being the xix. of December next following,

1601.

To the high pleasure of Almighty God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

The Table of Statutes printed.

1 AN Act for confirmation of Grants made to the Queenes Maiestie, and of Letters Patents made by her Highnesse to others.
2 An Act for the releefe of the poore.
3 An Act for the necessarie releefe of Souldiers and Mariners.
4 An Act to redresse the misemployment of landes, goods, and stockes of money heretofore giuen to charitable vses.
5 An Act to preuent periurie, and subornation of periurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suites of Lawe.
6 An Act to auoid trifling & friuolous suites in Law, in her Maiesties Courts at Westminster.
7 An Act to auoid and preuent diuers misdemeanours in lewd and idle persons.
8 An Act against fraudulent administration of Intestates goods.
9 An Act for continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of some others.
10 An Act for the true working and making of woollen cloth.
11 An Act for the recouerie of many hundred thousand acres of Marishes, & other grounds, subiect commonly to surrounding, within the Isle of Ely, and the Counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke, Suffolke, Sussex, Essex, Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Durham.
12 An Act concerning matters of assurances amongst Merchants.
13 An Act for the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishoprieke of Durham.
14 An Act concerning the Assize of Fewell.
15 An Act for the leuying of Fines with proclamation of Lands within the Countie of the City of Chester.
16 An Act for the reedifying, repairing, and maintayning of two Bridges ouer the Riuer of Eden, neere the Citie of Carlile in Cumberland.
17 An Act for the confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.
18 An Act for the grant of foure entire Subsidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenthes granted by the Temporaltie.
19 An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ Chap. j.

Elizabethæ.

An Act for confirmation of Grants made to the Queenes Maieſtie, and of Letters Patents *made by her Highneſſe* to others.

The firſt Chapter.

IN moſt humble wiſe beſeechen your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this your Highneſſe Parliament aſſembled, That whereas ſithence the eight day of Februarie, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maieſties raigne, diuers and ſundry Honors, Caſtels, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments, haue beene conueyed and aſſured to your Highneſſe, your Heires and Succeſſors, by and from diuers and ſundry perſons and bodies politique, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatisfaction of great debts and ſummes of money, as for other good conſiderations: That for better aſſurances, confirmation, and ſuretie thereof, It may be enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That all Feoffements, Fines, Surrenders, Aſſurances, Conueyances and Eſtates, in any wiſe conueied, had or made to or for your Highneſſe, by or from any perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, ſithence the ſaid eight day of Februarie, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maieſties raigne, of any Honors, Caſtles, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments, for any debt, ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, other then conueyances or eſtates heretofore had or made, by any Eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, or bodies politique or corporate, not hauing power or abilitie by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme to make the ſame, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be good

and auayleable in the Lawe, to all intents, constructions & purposes, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of the same. Sauing to all and euery person and persons, and to their heires, bodies politique and corporate, and to their successors, and euery of them, other then such person or persons, and their heires and wiues being parties, or priuies to such Conueyances or Assurances, and euery of them, bodies politique and corporate, and their successors and euery of them, of or from whom the Queenes Highnesse hath had, obtayned, or purchased any Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, or Hereditaments, by Exchange, Gift, Bargaine, Fine, Feoffement, Recouery, Deed inrolled, or otherwise, all such right, title, interest, vse, possession, rents, reuersions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatsoeuer, which they or any of them, haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premisses, or any part thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had, ne made, This present Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas your excellent Maiestie sithence the saide eight day of Februarie in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnes Raigne, aswell for diuers and great summes of money, as also for diuers & sundry other considerations, hath bargained, sold, giuen and granted by your Highnesse sundry Letters Patents, Indentures or other writings, sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the seale of the Dutchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, aswell to bodies politike and corporate, as to diuers and sundry other your Highnesse louing and obedient Subiects, diuers and sundry Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, and other hereditaments in fee simple, fee tayle, or for terme of life, liues or yeeres, as in the same seuerall Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared, That to the intent the same Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings, may be of good, auayleable and perfect force, and effect to all and euery your Highnesse louing Subiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the same: It may please your most excellent Maiestie, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That aswell all and singular Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the seale of the Dutchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, heretofore made and granted by your Highnesse for any summes of money, or for and vpon any other considerations, sithence the saide eight day of Februarie in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse Raigne, as all

other

other Letters Patents hereafter to bee made by your Highneſſe, for any ſumme or ſummes of money or other conſiderations, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament. And moreouer all other Letters Patents within the ſpace of one yeere then next enſuing, to be made by force of, or according to the purport or true meaning of the Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England now in being for ſale of your Highneſſe Lands to any bodie politique or corporate, or to any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of any Honours, Caſtels, Mannours, Lordſhips, Granges, Meſes, Lands, Tenements, Meadowes, Paſtures, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, Woods, Aduowſons, Nominations, Patronages, Annuities, Rights, Intereſts, Entries, Conditions, Leetes, Courts, Liberties, Priuiledges, Franchizes, or of any other hereditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcell of them, ſealed with or vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the ſeale of the Dutchie of Lancaſter, or the ſeale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaſter, of whatſoeuer kinde, nature, or qualitie they or any of them be or ſhall be, reputed, knowen or taken with their appurtenances, or any part or parcell of them, ſhall be good, perfect and effectuall in the Lawe, and ſhall ſtand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged, good, perfect, ſure, auaileable and effectuall in the Law, againſt your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, according to the tenor and effect of the ſayd Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, the ſame to bee expounded, conſtrued, deemed, and adiudged moſt beneficially for the Patentees and Grantees of the ſame, and their heires, aſſignes, executors and adminiſtrators, according vnto the words and purport of euery the ſayd Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, without any confirmation, licenſe, or toleration of your Highnes, your heires or ſucceſſors, any miſnaming, miſrecitall, or non recitall of any the ſame Honors, Caſtles, Manours, Lands, Tenements and other the premiſſes, or of any parcell thereof, or any lacke of finding of Offices or Inquiſitions, of and in the premiſſes, or any part thereof, whereby the title of your Highneſſe therein ought to haue bene found before the making of the ſame Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, or any miſrecitall, or non recitall of leaſes thereof made aſwell of Record as not of Record, or any miſrecitall, non recital, or not true mentioning in any ſuch Letters patents, graunts or writings of your Maieſties owne eſtate or eſtates either of freehold or inheritance, of, or in the premiſſes or any part thereof, whereunto your Maieſtie hath beene ſithence the beginning of your reigne, or hereafter ſhall be intitled by any attainder, eſcheate, conueyance or aſſurance whatſoeuer, and in which Letters patents, grants or writings, no eſtate taile formerly made, or ſuppoſed to be made, haue bene or ſhall bee recited,

ted, and the reuersion or remainder thereupon expectant in the same Letters Patents, grants or writings granted or mentioned to be granted, or any lacke of the certaintie, miscasting, rating, or setting foorth of the yeerely value and rate of the premisses, or of the yeerely rentes reserued of and for the premisses, or any parcell thereof mentioned or contained in any of the sayde Letters Patents, or other writings, or for that the premisses bee, or any part thereof is valued at a more or lesse value in the sard Letters Patents or writings, then the sayd Manors, Landes, Tenements, and other the premisses, then were or shall be in yerely value, or any misnaming or not true naming of the Townes, Hamlets, Parishes, or Counties where the same Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Hereditaments and other the premisses and euery parcell thereof, or any parcell thereof, lien or bene, or any lacke of the true naming of the Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or of the natures, kindes, sorts, qualities, or quantities, of the sayd possessions, or hereditaments, or any parcel thereof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of Attornement, Liuery or Seizin, or of any misnaming of any the late Tenants or Farmors of the same Honours, Manours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, or any part thereof so sold, granted or giuen, or of any misnaming of such person or persons, bodies politike or corporate, as at any time before the making of such Letters patents were, or shall be owners of the premisses or any part thereof, to the contrary not withstanding.

Prouided that this Act nor any thing therein conteined shall not extend to make any Letters Patents of any office or offices, to be of any other effect, force, or strength, then the same Letters Patents, were or should haue beene, before the making of this Act. Prouided also, that all and singuler such Patentees, Graun-tees, and Donees, and euery of them, which at any time heretofore sithence the sayd eight day of Februarie, haue obtained and gotten of your Highnesse, or at any time hereafter before the last day of this Session of Parliament, or within the space of one yere then next ensuing, shall obtaine and get of your highnes, by way of Exchange, or for any summe or summes of money or other considerations, any Letters Patents of any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or hereditaments whatsoeuer, which at the date of the sayd Letters Patents were or shalbe of better and more yerely value to your highnes, and so answered in yerely rent and farme, then was, is, or shalbe conteined, mencioned, and specified in any such Letters Patents, or in the particulars or rates thereof, made or to be made by any Auditor or Auditors, Surueyour or Surueyours, or other Officer, That then euery such Patentee, Grauntee, or Donee, their heires executors or assignes and euery

of

of them, within one yeere next after office or other due proofe, order, and decree thereof made and had, or to be made or had within the space and terme of ten yeeres, next after the end of this present Session of Parliament in the Court of the Exchequer, shall content and pay vnto your highnes, your heires and successors for the same ouerplus, and more value of the same Mannours, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments whatsoeuer with their appurtenances so solde giuen graunted or exchanged as is aforesaid, after the rate of threescore yeeres purchase, and according to such yeerely value & rate, as the same Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments whatsoeuer were of and were answered for, at the time of the making of any such Letters Patents, so made or to be made in manner and forme aforesayd, Any thing conteined in any such Letters Patents to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this Act, or any prouiso therein conteined shall not in any wise extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lease or leases made or to be made by your highnes for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the old and accustomed rents or more, or as much in value or more, proportionably, for the lands and tenements so demised, or to be demised, be not or hereafter shal not be reserued and yeerely payable during the time and terme of euery such lease, nor that this present Act shall in any wise extend to reuiue and make good any Letters Patents made of any office or offices, to any Comptroller, Customer, Aulneger, Searcher, nor to any Letters Patents of the Grant of any other office or offices heretofore granted or made by your highnes, which now be, or at any time heretofore haue bene annihilated, determined, or made voyde, by iudgement, by authoritie of Parliament or by decree, nor to any Patents to be made to any person or persons for terme of yeeres, or during the minoritie of any heire of any Mannors, Lands, or Tenements, whereof any trauerse hereafter shalbe tendred within three monethes after any office found and certified into any your highnes Courts of Record, nor to make any Letters Patents made by your highnes of any office or offices to be of any other effect, force or strength, then the same Letters Patents were or should haue beene before the making of this Acte.

Prouided also, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to any Letters patents, or any gift or grant therein conteined, which at any time heretofore haue bene, or hereafter before the last day of this present Session of Parliament shall be made by your Highnesse to any person or persons, of any Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices or other Hereditaments by force of any Information, Suite or Suggestion,

on, made or to be made to your Highneſſe, that the ſame Manors, Lands, Tenements and other hereditaments ſo contained in any ſuch Letters Patents were concealed lands, or that the ſame or the profits therof, were vniuſtly withholden from your Highneſſe, but that the ſame Letters Patents, and euery of them ſhall ſtand, remaine and be in the ſame force, ſtrength and effect, as they were before the making of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And yet neuertheleſſe bee it declared and enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that no Letters Patents, nor any gift or grant in them conteined, made or to be made by warrant of your Maieſties Commiſſioners authorized to make compoſitions with your Highnes Subiects for new Letters patents or grants to be made vnto them, are or ought to be taken, or ſhall be deemed and taken to be made by force of any Information, Suite or ſuggeſtion, that the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other hereditaments conteined in the ſame Letters Patents, were concealed lands, but that they and euery of them ſhall bee within the full meaning of this Acte, to bee fortified and made good (as other Letters patents made without any ſuggeſtion or information of concealement, or vniuſt withholding) bene.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing herein conteined, ſhall extend or be taken to make good any Letters Patents, Indentures, or other writings, or any Graunt in them, or any of them conteined, which heretofore haue bene adiudged or decreed to be voyde in any of your Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or by Act of Parliament, Nor to make good any Letters Patents, or any Graunt in them, or any of them conteined, of or concerning Licences, Powers, or Priuiledges, commonly called Monopolies, Nor to make good any Letters Patents or Grants, of or concerning power, licence, libertie, or authoritie giuen for execution of any penall Statute or Statutes, or for tolleration or diſpenſation of, to, or with any offence, prohibited by any penal Statute or Statutes, Nor to make good any Letters Patents to William Kirkeham Gentleman, or to any other by his procurement, concerning which there hath bene any Act of Parliament made heretofore, or any ſuite in your Maieſties Court of Starchamber, or Chancery. Sauing to all and euery other perſon or perſons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, all ſuch right, title, intereſt, poſſeſſion, eſtate, leaſes, rents, ſeruices, commons, and all other profits, and commodities whatſoeuer, as they or any of them ſhould, or might haue had before the Letters Patents thereof made, if this Act had neuer bene had ne made: any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to make good or auaileable in Law, any Letters Patents, or Graunt of the premisses, or any part thereof, whereof there was or shall be any good and lawfull estate tayle heretofore made by your Maiestie, or any of your Progenitors, or hereafter to be made by your Maiestie, vnlesse such estate Tayle be duely recited. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to make good any Letters Patents heretofore made by your Maiestie, sithence the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, to any person or persons, and their heires, for and concerning the Manors, Granges, Lands, Tenements, Tithes and other hereditaments whatsoeuer, set, lying, and being in the seuerall Parishes of Bakewell and Hartington in the Countie of Derby, and in the seuerall Parishes of Rowcester, alias Rocester and Blower in the Countie of Stafford, mentioned or intended to haue bin conueied vnto Francis late Earle of Shrewsbury by the late King of famous memory King Henry the eight, by his Highnesse Letters Patents, bearing date at Westminster, the two and twentieth day of November, in the three and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of the sayd late King. But for and concerning all other Manors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments, conteined in any such Letters Patents, made since the sayd fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maiesties reigne, the same shall be within the remedie and prouisions of this present Act of Parliament, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of the same. Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to the ratifying or making good of any Lease made by Iohn May late Bishop of Carliel deceased, to your Maiestie, which was not enrolled before the first day of this Session of Parliament.

* * *

An

An Act for the relieſe of the poore.

The ij. Chapter.

BEit enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Churchwardens of euery Pariſh, and foure, three, or two ſubſtantiall houſholders there, as ſhall be thought meete, hauing reſpect to the proportion and greatneſſe of the ſame Pariſh and Pariſhes, to bee nominated yeerely in Eaſter weeke, or within one moneth after Eaſter, vnder the hand and ſeale of two or more Juſtices of the Peace in the ſame County, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, dwelling in or neere the ſame Pariſh or diuiſion, where the ſame Pariſh doth lye, ſhall bee called Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſame Pariſh, and they, or the greater part of them ſhall take order from time to time, by, and with the conſent of two or more ſuch Juſtices of Peace, as is aforeſaid, for ſetting to worke of the children of all ſuch whoſe parents ſhall not by the ſayd Churchwardens, and Ouerſeers, or the greater part of them, bee thought able to keepe and maintaine their children. And alſo for ſetting to worke all ſuch perſons maried, or vnmaried, hauing no meanes to maintaine them, vſe no ordinary and daily trade of life to get their liuing by, and alſo to raiſe weekely or otherwiſe (by taration of euery Inhabitant, Parſon, Vicar, and other, and of euery occupier of Landes, Houſes, Tithes impropriate, or Propriations of Tithes, Colemines, or ſaleable vnderwoods in the ſaid Pariſh, in ſuch competent ſumme and ſummes of money, as they ſhal thinke fit) a conuenient ſtocke of Flaxe, Hempe, Wooll, Threed, Iron, and other neceſſary ware and ſtuffe to ſet the poore on worke, and alſo competent ſummes of money, for, and towards the neceſſary relieſe of the lame, impotent, old, blind, and ſuch other among them being poore, and not able to worke, and alſo for the putting out of ſuch children to bee apprentices, to be gathered out of the ſame Pariſh, according to

the

the abilitie of the same Parish, and to doe, and execute all other things, as wel for the disposing of the said stocke, as otherwise concerning the premisses, as to them shal seeme conuenient. Which said Churchwardens and Ouerseers so to be nominated, or such of them as shall not be let by sicknesse, or other iust excuse, to be allowed by two such Iustices of Peace or more, as is aforesaid, shall meete together at the least once euery moneth, in the Church of the said Parish, vpon the Sunday in the afternoone, after diuine Seruice, there to consider of some good course to be taken, and of some meete order to be set downe in the premisses, and shall within foure dayes after the end of their yeere, and after other Ouerseers nominated as aforesaid, make and yeelde vp to such two Iustices of Peace as is aforesaide, a true and perfect account of all summes of money by them receiued, or rated and sessed, and not receiued, and also of such stocke as shall be in their handes, or in the hands of any of the poore to worke, and of all other things concerning their said office, and such summe or summes of money as shall bee in their handes, shall pay and deliuer ouer to the saide Churchwardens and Ouerseers, newly nominated and appointed as aforesaide, vpon paine that euery one of them absenting themselues without lawfull cause as aforesaid, from such monethly meeting for the purpose aforesaid, or beeing negligent in their office, or in the execution of the orders aforesaid, being made by and with the assent of the said Iustices of Peace, or any two of them before mentioned, to forfeit for euery such default of absence, or negligence, twenty shillings.

And be it also enacted, that if the said Iustices of peace doe perceiue that the Inhabitants of any parish are not able to leuie among themselues sufficient summes of money for the purposes aforesaid: that then the said two Iustices shall and may taxe, rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the Hundred where the sayde Parish is, to pay such summe and summes of money to the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the saide poore parish, for the saide purposes, as the said Iustices shall thinke fit, according to the intent of this Law. And if the said Hundred shall not be thought to the said Iustices, able, and fitte to relieue the said seuerall parishes not able to prouide for themselues as aforesaide, Then the Iustices of peace at their Generall Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, shall rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the said Countie for the purposes aforesaid, as in their discretion shall seeme fitte.

And that it shall be lawful as well for the present as subsequent Churchwardens & Ouerseers, or any of them, by warrant from any two such Iustices of peace as is aforesaid, to leuie as well the

ſaid ſummes of money and all arrerages of euery one that ſhall refuſe to contribute according as they ſhal be aſſeſſed, by diſtreſſe and ſale of the offendours goodes, as the ſummes of money, or ſtocke which ſhall be behinde vpon any accompt to be made as aforeſaid, rendring to the parties the ouerplus, and in defect of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhall be lawfull for any ſuch two Juſtices of the peace, to commit him or them to the common Gaole of the County, there to remaine without bayle or mainprize, vntill payment of the ſaid ſumme, arrerages and ſtocke, And the ſayde Juſtices of peace, or any of them, to ſende to the houſe of correction or common Gaole ſuch as ſhall not employ themſelues to worke, beeing appointed thereunto as aforeſaid: And alſo any two ſuch Juſtices of peace, to committe to the ſaide priſon, euery one of the ſaide Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, which ſhall refuſe to accompt, there to remaine without bayle or mainprize, vntill he haue made a true accompt, and ſatiſfied and payd ſo much as vpon the ſaid accompt ſhall be remayning in his handes.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall bee lawfull for the ſayde Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the greater part of them, by the aſſent of any two Juſtices of the peace aforeſaid, to binde any ſuch children as aforeſaid, to be apprentices, where they ſhall ſee conuenient, till ſuch man childe ſhall come to the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and ſuch woman child to the age of one and twentie yeeres or the time of her marriage: The ſame to be as effectuall to all purpoſes, as if ſuch child were of full age, and by Indenture of couenant bound him or her ſelfe. And to the intent that neceſſary places of habitation may more conueniently bee prouided for ſuch poore impotent people, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Churchwardens and Ouerſeers or the greater part of them, by the leaue of the Lord or Lords of the Mannour, whereof any waſte, or Common within their pariſh is or ſhall be parcell, and vpon agreement before with him or them made in writing vnder the handes and ſeales of the ſaid Lord and Lords or otherwiſe, according to any order to be ſet downe by the Juſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie at their Generall Quarter Seſſions or the greater part of them, by like leaue and agreement of the ſaid Lord or Lords, in writing vnder his or their handes and ſeales, To erect, build and ſet vp in fitte and conuenient places of habitation, in ſuch waſte or Common, at the generall charges of the Pariſh, or otherwiſe of the Hundred or Countie as aforeſaid, to be tared rated and gathered, in maner before expreſſed, conuenient houſes of dwelling for the ſaid impotent poore, and alſo to place Inmates or more families then one in one cottage, or houſe. One Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties Raigne, intituled, An Acte againſt

gainſt the erecting and maintaining of Cottages, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Which cottages and places for Inmates ſhall not at any time after bee vſed or imployed to or for any other habitation, but onely for impotent and poore of the ſame Parish, that ſhall be there placed from time to time by the Churchwardens and Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſame Parish or the moſt part of them, vpon the paynes and forfeitures contained in the ſaid former Acte made in the ſaid one and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties Raigne.

Prouided alwayes that if any perſon or perſons, ſhal find themſelues grieued with any Aſſeſſe or Taxe, or other acte done by the ſayd Churchwardens and other perſons, or by the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, that then it ſhall be lawfull for the Juſtices of Peace, at their generall quarter Seſſions, or the greater number of them, to take ſuch order therein as to them ſhall be thought conuenient, And the ſame to conclude and binde all the ſayd parties.

And be it further enacted, that the Father and Grandfather, and the Mother and Grandmother, and the children of euery poore, old, blinde, lame, and impotent perſon, or other poore perſon, not able to worke, being of a ſufficient abilitie, ſhall at their owne charges relieue and maintaine euery ſuch poore perſon in that maner, and according to that rate, as by the Juſtices of Peace of that County where ſuch ſufficient perſons dwell or the greater number of them, at their generall quarter Seſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed, vpon paine that euery one of them ſhall forfeit twentie ſhillings for euery moneth which they ſhall faile therein.

And be it further hereby enacted, that the Maiors, Bailiffes, or other head Officers of euery Towne and place corporate and Citie within this Realme, being Iuſtice or Juſtices of Peace, ſhall haue the ſame authoritie by vertue of this Acte, within the limits and precincts of their iuriſdictions, as wel out of Seſſions as at their Seſſions, if they holde any, as is herein limited, preſcribed, and appointed to Juſtices of the Peace of the County, or any two or more of them, or to the Juſtices of Peace in their quarter Seſſions, to doe and execute for all the vſes and purpoſes in this Acte preſcribed, and no other Iuſtice or Juſtices of Peace to enter or meddle there. And that euery Alderman of the Citie of London within his Ward ſhall and may, doe and execute in euery reſpect ſo much as is appointed and allowed by this Acte to be done and executed by one or two Juſtices of Peace, of any Countie within this Realme.

And be it alſo enacted, that if it ſhall happen any parish to extend it ſelfe into more Counties then one, or part to lie within the liberties of any Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, and part without, that then as well the Juſtices of Peace of euery Coun-

tie, as also the head Officers of such Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, shall deale and entermeddle onely in so much of the sayde Parish, as lieth within their liberties, and not any further. And euery of them respectiuely within their seuerall Limits, Wardes, and Jurisdictions, to execute the ordinances before mentioned concerning the nomination of Ouerseers, the consent to binding apprentices, the giuing warrant to leuie Taxations vnpayd, the taking account of Churchwardens and Ouerseers, and the committing to prison such as refuse to accompt, or deny to pay the arrerages due vpon their accompts.

And yet neuertheless, the saide Churchwardens and Ouerseers, or the most part of them of the sayd parishes, that doe extend into such seuerall Limits, and Jurisdictions, shall without deuiding themselues, duely execute their office in all places within the sayd Parish, in all things to them belonging, and shall duely exhibite and make one accompt before the sayd head Officer of the Towne or place Corporate, and one other before the said Justices of Peace, or any such two of them, as is aforesayd.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That if in any place within this Realme there happen to be hereafter no such nomination of Ouerseers yerely as is before appointed, that then euery Justice of Peace of the County dwelling within the diuision, where such default of Nomination shall happen, and euery Maior, Alderman, and head Officer, of Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, where such default shall happen, shall lose and forfeit for euery such default fiue pound, to be imployed towards the releefe of the poore of the said parish, or place Corporate, and to be leuied as aforesaid of their goods by warrant from the generall Sessions of the Peace of the said Countie, or of the same Citie, Towne, or place Corporate, if they keepe Sessions.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all penalties and forfeitures, before mentioned in this Act to be forfeited by any person or persons, shall go and be imployed to the vse of the poore of the same parish, and towards a Stocke and habitation for them, and other necessary vses & releefe as before in this Act are mentioned and expressed, and shalbe leuied by the said Churchwardens and ouerseers or one of them by warrant from any two such Justices of Peace, or Maior, Alderman, or head officer of City, towne, or place corporate, respectiuely within their seuerall limits by distresse and sale therof, as aforesayde, or in defect thereof, it shalbe lawfull for any two such Justices of peace, & the sayde Aldermen & head officers within their seuerall limits, to commit the offender to the sayd prison, there to remaine without bayle or maineprise, till the sayd forfeitures shalbe satisfied and payed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Justices

Iuſtices of Peace of euery county or place corporate, or the more part of them in their generall Seſſions to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſo yeerely as often as they ſhall thinke meete, ſhall rate euery pariſh to ſuch a weekely ſumme of money as they ſhall thinke conuenient, ſo as no pariſh be rated aboue the ſumme of fiue pence, nor vnder the ſumme of a halfepeny, weekely to be payed, and ſo as the totall ſumme of ſuch taxation of the pariſhes in euery Countie, amount not aboue the rate of two pence for euery pariſh within the ſayd Countie. Which ſummes ſo tared, ſhalbe yeerely aſſeſſed by the agreement of the Pariſhioners within themſelues, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens and Pettie Conſtables of the ſame Pariſh, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of ſuch Iuſtice or Iuſtices of Peace, as ſhall dwell in the ſame pariſh, or (if none be there dwelling) in the parts next adioyning. And if any perſon ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay any ſuch portion of money ſo tared, it ſhalbe lawfull for the ſayd Churchwardens and Conſtables, or any of them, or in their default for any Iuſtice of Peace of the ſayd limit, to leuie the ſame by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods of the partie ſo refuſing or neglecting, rendring to the party the ouerplus, and in default of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhalbe lawfull to any Iuſtice of that limit, to commit ſuch perſon to the ſaid priſon there to abide without baile or mainepriſe, till he haue payed the ſame.

And be it alſo enacted, that the ſayd Iuſtices of the Peace at their generall quarter Seſſions to be holden at the time of ſuch taxation, ſhall ſet downe what competent ſummes of money ſhall be ſent quarterly out of euery County or place corporate, for the reliefe of the Poore priſoners of the Kings Bench, and Marſhalſey, and alſo of ſuch Hoſpitals, and almes houſes, as ſhalbe in the ſaid County, and what ſummes of money ſhalbe ſent to euery one of the ſaid Hoſpitals, and Almes houſes, ſo as there bee ſent out of euery County yerely twenty ſhillings at the leaſt to each of the ſayd priſons of the Kings Bench, & Marſhalſey, which ſummes ratably to be aſſeſſed vpon euery pariſh, the Churchwardens of euery pariſh ſhal truly Collect and pay ouer to the high Conſtables in whoſe diuiſion ſuch pariſh ſhalbe ſituate, from time to time, quarterly ten dayes before the end of euery quarter, and euery ſuch Conſtable at euery ſuch quarter Seſſions in ſuch county, ſhall pay ouer the ſame to ſuch two Treaſurers, or to one of them, as ſhall by the more part of the Iuſtices of Peace of the County, be elected to be the ſayd Treaſurers, to be choſen by the Iuſtices of Peace of the ſayd County, City, or Towne, or place corporate, or of others which were Seſſed and Tared at fiue pound landes, or ten pound goods, at the leaſt, at the tare of Subſidie next be-

fore the time of the sayd election to be made. And the sayd Treasurers so elected, to continue for the space of one whole yeere in their office, and then to giue vp their charge with a due accompt of their receipts and disbursments, at the quarter sessions to be holden next after the feast of Easter in euery yeere, to such others as shall from yeere to yeere in forme aforesayd successiuely bee elected Treasurers for the sayd County, Citie, Towne, or place corporate, which sayd Treasurers, or one of them shall pay ouer the same to the Lord Chiefe Justice of England, & knight Marshall for the time being, equally to be deuided to the vses aforesayd, taking their acquittance for the same, or in default of the sayde Chief Justice, to the next auncientest Justice of the Kings Bench as aforesayd. And if any Churchwarden or high Constable, or his executors, or administrators, shal fayle to make payment in forme aboue specified, then euery Churchwarden, his executors or administrators, so offending, shall forfeit for euery time the summe of ten shillings, & euery high Constable his executors or administrators, shall forfeit for euery time, the summe of twenty shillings, the same forfeitures together with the summes behind, to be leuied by the sayd Treasurer and Treasurers, by way of distresse, and sale of the goods as aforesayd, in forme aforesaid, and by them to be imployed towards the charitable vses comprised in this Act.

And bee it further enacted, that all the surplusage of money which shalbe remayning in the sayd Stocke, of any County, shall by discretion of the more part of the Justices of Peace in their quarter Sessions, be ordered, distributed and bestowed for the releefe of the poore Hospitals of that County, and of those that shall sustaine losses by fire, water, the Sea, or other casualties, and to such other charitable purposes, for the releefe of the poore, as to the more part of the sayd Justices of peace shall seeme conuenient.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer elected, shall wilfully refuse to take vpon him the said office of Treasurership, or refuse to distribute and giue releefe, or to accompt according to such forme as shalbe appointed by the more part of the sayd Justices of Peace, That then it shalbe lawfull for the Justices of peace in their quarter Sessions, or in their default, for the Justices of Assise, at the Assises to be holden in the same Countie, to fine the same Treasorer by their discretion: the same fine not to be vnder three pound, and to be leuied by sale of his goods, and to be prosecuted by any two of the sayd Justices of Peace, whom they shall authorize.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act shall not take effect vntill the Feast of Easter next.

And be it enacted, that the Statute made in the nine and thir-

tieth

tieth yere of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An act for the reliefe of the poore, shall continue and stand in force vntill the Feast of Easter next, And that all Tarations heretofore imposed and not payed, nor that shalbe payed before the sayd Feast of Easter next: And that all Cares hereafter before the sayd Feast, to be tared by vertue of the sayd former Act, which shall not be payed before the sayd Feast of Easter, shall and may after the sayd Feast of Easter, be leuied by the Ouerseers and other persons in this Act respectiuely appoynted, to leuie tarations by distresse, and by such warrant in euery respect, as if they had beene tared and imposed by vertue of this Act, and were not payed.

Prouided alwayes, that whereas the Iland of Sowlenesse in the Countie of Essex, being inuironed with the Sea, and hauing a Chappell of ease for the Inhabitants thereof, and yet the sayd Iland is no Parish, but the Lands in the same are situated within diuers Parishes, farre distant from the sayde Iland: Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Iustices of Peace shall nominate and appoynt inhabitants within the sayde Iland to bee Ouerseers for the poore people dwelling within the sayd Iland, and that both they the sayd Iustices, and the sayd Ouerseers shall haue the same power and authoritie to all intents, considerations and purposes, for the execution of the parts and articles of this Acte, and shall be subiect to the same pains and forfeiturs, and likewise that the inhabitants, and occupiers of lands there, shall be liable and chargeable to the same paiments, charges, expences, and orders, in such maner and forme as if the same Iland were a Parish. In consideration whereof, neither the sayd inhabitants, or occupiers of land within the sayd Iland shall not be compelled to contribute towards the reliefe of the poore of those Parishes, wherein their houses or lands which they occupie within the sayd Iland are situated, for or by reason of their sayd habitations or occuppyings, other then for the reliefe of the poore people within the sayd Iland, neither yet shall the other inhabitants of the Parishes wherin such houses or lands are situated, be compelled, by reason of their reliancie or dwelling, to contribute to the reliefe of the poore inhabitants within the sayde Iland.

And be it further enacted, that if any Action of Trespasse, or other suite shall happen to be attempted and brought against anie person or persons for taking of any distresse, making of any sale, or any other thing doing, by authoritie of this present Act: The defendant or defendants in any such action or suite, shal and may either pleade not guiltie, or otherwise make Auowrie, Cognisance, or Justification, for the taking of the sayd distresses, making of sale,

ſale, or other thing doing, by vertue of this Acte, alleaging in ſuch Auowry, Cognisance, or Juſtification, That the ſaid diſtreſſe, ſale, treſpaſſe, or other thing wherof the plaintife or plaintifs complained was done by authoritie of this Acte, & according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expreſſing or rehearſal of any other matter of circumſtance contained in this preſent Act. To which Auowry, Cognisance, or Juſtification, the plaintife ſhal be admitted to replie, That the defendant did take the ſaid diſtres, made the ſayd ſale, or did any other acte, or treſpaſſe, ſuppoſed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſayd Defendant, whereupon the iſſue in euery ſuch action ſhall be ioyned, to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall actions. And vpon the triall of that iſſue, the whole matter to bee giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very trueth of the ſame. And after ſuch iſſue tried, for the Defendant or nonſuit of the Plaintife, after appearance, the ſame Defendant to recouer treble damages, by reaſon of his wrongful vexation in that behalfe, with his coſts alſo in that part ſuſteined, and that to be aſſeſſed by the ſame Jury, or writ to enquire of the damages, as the ſame ſhall require. Prouided alwayes that this Act ſhall endure no longer then to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament.

* *
*

An Acte for the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.

The iij. Chapter.

Whereas in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, that nowe is, an Act was made, intituled, An Acte for the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners. And whereas in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne, there was alſo made another Acte intituled, An Acte for the further continuance and explanation of the ſayd former: Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that both the ſayd Actes ſhall bee and continue in force vntill the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſhal be from and after the ſaid feaſt diſcontinued. And foraſmuch as it is nowe found more needefull then it was at the making of the ſaid Acts, to prouide reliefe and maintenance to Souldiers and Mariners, that haue loſt their limmes and diſabled their bodies, in the defence and ſeruice of her Maieſtie and the State, in reſpect the number of the ſayd Souldiers is ſo much the greater, by how much her Maieſties iuſt and honourable defenſiue warres are increaſed: To the end therefore that they the ſayd Souldiers and Mariners, may reape the fruits of their good deſeruings, and others may be incouraged to performe the like endeuours.

Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the ſayd feaſt of Eaſter next, euery Parith within this Realme of England, and Wales, ſhall bee charged to pay weekely, ſuch a ſumme of money, towardes the reliefe of ſicke, hurt, and maymed Souldiers and Mariners, that ſo haue bene as afore is ſaid, or ſhall loſe their limmes, or diſable their bodies, hauing bene preſt, and in pay, for her Maieſties ſeruice, as by the Iuſtices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their generall quarter Seſſions, to bee holden in their ſeuerall Counties, next after the

the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſo from time to time at the like quarter Seſſions, to bee holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter, yeerely ſhall be appointed, ſo as no Pariſh be rated aboue the ſumme of tenne pence, nor vnder the ſumme of two pence, weekely to bee payd, and ſo as the totall ſumme of ſuch taxation of the Pariſhes, in any Countie where there ſhall be aboue fiftie Pariſhes, doe not exceede the rate of ſixe pence for euery Pariſh in the ſame County, which ſummes ſo tared, ſhal be yeerely aſſeſſed by the agreements of the Pariſhioners within themſelues, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and the petie Conſtables of the ſame Pariſh, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of ſuch Juſtices, or Juſtice of Peace, as ſhall dwell in the ſame Pariſh, or if none be there dwelling, in the parts next adioyning. And if any perſon ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay any ſuch portion of money ſo tared, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſayd Churchwardens and petie Conſtables, and euery of them, or in their defaultes, for the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, or Juſtice, to leuy ſuch ſumme by diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods or chattels of the party ſo refuſing or neglecting, rendring to the party the ouerplus raiſed vpon ſuch ſale.

And for the collecting and cuſtody of the ſummes tared in forme aforeſaid, Be it enacted, that the Churchwardens, & petie Conſtables of euery Pariſh, ſhall truely collect euery ſuch ſumme, & the ſame ſhall pay ouer vnto the high Conſtable, in whoſe diuiſion ſuch Pariſh ſhall be ſituate, tenne dayes before the quarter Seſſions, to be holden next before, or about the feaſt of the natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptiſt next, in the Countie where the ſayde Pariſh ſhall be ſituate, and ſo from time to time, quarterly within tenne dayes before euery quarter Seſſions. And that euery ſuch high Conſtable, at euery ſuch quarter Seſſions in ſuch County, ſhall pay ouer the ſame, to two ſuch Juſtices of Peace, or to one of them, or to two ſuch other perſons, or one of them, as ſhal be by the more part of the Juſtices of Peace of the ſame Countie elected, to be Treaſurers of the ſaid Collection. The ſame other perſons to be elected Treaſurers to be ſuch, as at the laſt taxation of the Subſidie next before the ſame election, ſhall be valued, and ſeſſed at tenne pounds in lands yeerely, or at fifteene pounds in goods: which Treaſurers in euery Countie ſo choſen, ſhall continue but for the ſpace of one whole yeere, and then giue vp their charge, with a due account of their receipts and diſburſements, at their meeting in Eaſter quarter Seſſions, or within tenne dayes after, to ſuch others, as ſhall from yeere to yeere in the forme aforeſaid, ſucceſſiuely be elected. And if any Churchwarden, petie Conſtable, or high Conſtable, or his executors, or adminiſtrators, ſhall faile to make payment in forme aboue ſpecified, Then euery

Church-

Churchwarden, and petie Constable, his executors, or administrators so offending, shall forfeit the summe of twenty shillings, And euery high Constable, his executors, or administrators, the summe of fortie shillings, to be leuied by the Treasurers aforesaid, by distresse and sale in maner before expressed, and to bee taken by the said Treasurers in augmentation of their stocke, to the vses aforesaid. And if any Treasurer, his executors or administrators, shall faile to giue vp his account within the time aforesaid, or shall be otherwise negligent in the execution of his charge, then it shall be lawfull for the more part of the Justices of Peace, of the same Countie in their Sessions, to assesse such fine vpon such Treasurer, his executors, or administrators, as in their discretion shall seeme conuenient, so it be not vnder the summe of fiue pounds.

And for the true and iust distribution and imployment of the sums so receiued, according to the true meaning of this Acte, Bee it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that euery Souldier or Mariner, hauing had his or their limmes lost, or disabled in their bodies by seruice, being in her Maiesties pay, as aboue is mentioned, or such as shall hereafter returne into this Realme, hurt, or maimed, or grieuously sicke, shall repayre, if he bee able to trauell, and make his complaint to the Treasurers of the Countie, out of which he was pressed, or if he were no prest man, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he was borne, or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his election. And if he be not able to trauell, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he shall land, or arriue, and shall bring a Certificat vnto any of the Treasurers aforesaid, vnder the hand and seale of the Generall of the Campe, or Gouernour of the Towne wherein hee serued, And of the Captaine of the Band, vnder whom hee serued, or his Lieutenant, or in the absence of the said Generall or Gouernour, from the Marshall or Deputie of the Gouernor, or from any Admirall of her Maiesties Fleete, or in his absence, from any other Generall of her Maiesties ships at the Seas, or in absence of such Generall, from the Captaine of the shippe wherein the sayd Mariners or Souldiers did serue the Queenes Maiestie, containing the particulars of his hurts and seruices, which Certificat shall be also allowed by the generall Muster Master, for the time being, resident here within this Realme, or Receiuer generall of the Muster rolles, The Treasurer, and Controller of her Maiesties Nauie, vnder his hand, for the auoyding of all fraud, and counterfeiting: Then vpon such Certificate, such Treasurers as are before expressed, shall according to the nature of his hurt, & commendation of his seruice, assigne vnto him such a portion of reliefe, as in their discretions shall seeme conuenient for his present necessitie, vntil the next Quarter Sessions, at the which it shalbe lawfull for the more

more part of the Iuſtices of peace vnder their hands, to make an Inſtrument of graunt of the ſame, or like reliefe, to endure, as long as this Acte ſhall ſtand or indure in force, if the ſame Souldier or Mariner ſhall ſo long liue, and the ſame penſion not bee duely reuoked or altered, which ſhall be a ſufficient warrant to all Treaſorers for the ſame Countie, to make payment of ſuch penſion vnto ſuch perſons quarterly, except the ſame ſhalbe afterward by the ſayd Iuſtices reuoked or altered. So that ſuch reliefe as ſhall be aſſigned by ſuch Treaſorers or Iuſtices of Peace to any ſuch Souldier or Mariner, hauing not borne office in the ſayde warres, exceede not the ſumme in groſſe nor yeerely penſion of ten pounds. Nor to any that hath borne office vnder the degree of a Lieutenant, the ſumme of fifteene poumds. Nor to any that hath ſerued in the office of Lieutenant, the ſumme of Twentie pounds. And yet neuertheleſſe, it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Iuſtices of peace and others, hauing authority by this Act, to aſſigne penſions to Souldiers and Mariners, vpon any iuſt cauſe, to reuoke, diminiſh or alter the ſame from time to time, according to their diſcretions in the generall quarter Seſſions of the peace, or generall aſſemblies for Cities or Townes corporate, where the ſame penſion ſhalbe graunted.

And whereas it muſt needs fall out, that many of ſuch hurt and maymed Souldiers, and Mariners, doe arriue in Portes, and places farre remote from the Counties, whence they are by vertue of this Acte, to receiue their yeerely Annuities, and penſions, As alſo they are preſcribed, by this Acte, to obtaine the allowance of their Certificates, from the Muſter maſter, or Receiuer Generall of the Muſter rolles, who commonly is like to abide about the Court or London, ſo as they ſhall neede [illegible] the firſt, prouiſion for the bearing of their charges, to ſuch pla[illegible]

Be it therefore enacted, that it may be la[illegible]full for the Treaſurers of the Countie where they ſhall arriue, in their diſcretion vpon their Certificate (though not allowed) to giue them any conuenient reliefe for their iourney, to carrie them to the next Countie, with a Teſtimoniall of their allowance, to paſſe on towards ſuch a place. And in like maner ſhall it bee lawfull for the Treaſurer of the next Countie, to doe the like, And ſo from Countie to Countie (in the direct way) till they come to the place where they are directly to finde their maintenance, according to the tenure of this Statute.

And for the better execution of this Acte in all the Branches thereof, Be it enacted that euery the Treaſurers, in their ſeuerall Counties, ſhall keepe a true booke of computation, of all ſuch ſummes as they leuie, and alſo a Regiſter of the names of euery ſuch perſon vnto whom they ſhall haue diſburſed any reliefe,

And

And shall also preserue, or enter euery certificate, by warrant whereof, such reliefe hath beene by them disbursed. And also that the Muster master, or Receiuer generall of the Muster rolles, shall keepe a booke, wherein shall be entred, the names of all such, whose certificates shalbe by him allowed, with an abstract of their certificates, And that euery Treasurer returning, or not accepting the Certificate brought vnto him from the saide Muster master, shall write and subscribe the cause of his not accepting, or not allowing thereof, vnder the saide Certificate, or on the backe thereof.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer shall wilfully refuse to distribute and giue any reliefe, according to the forme of this Acte, That it shall bee lawfull for the Justices of peace, in their Quarter Sessions, to fine such Treasurers, by their discretions, as aforesayd. The same fine to be leuied by distresse and sale thereof, to be prosecuted by any two of them, whom they shal authorize.

And be it also enacted, that euery Souldier or Mariner that shall bee taken begging, in any place, within this Realme, after the feast of Easter next, Or any that shall counterfeit any Certificate in this Acte expressed, shall for euer lose his Annuitie or Pension, and shall bee taken, deemed, and adiudged, as a common Rogue, or Vacabond person, and shall haue, and sustaine the same, and the like paynes, imprisonment and punishment, as is appointed and prouided for common Rogues and Vacabond persons.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that all the Surplusage of money which shal be remaining in the Stocke of any Countie, shall by the discretion of the more part of the Justices of peace, in their Quarter Sessions be ordered, distributed and bestowed, vpon such good and charitable vses, and in such forme as are limited and appointed in the Statutes made and now in force, concerning reliefe of the poore, & punishment of Rogues and Beggers.

Prouided alwayes that the Justices of peace, within any Countie of this Realme or Wales, shall not intromit or enter into any Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, where is any Justice of peace for any such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for the execution of any article of this Act: But that it shal be lawfull to the Justice & Justices of peace, Maiors, Bayliffes, & other head Officers of those cities, boroughs, places, and townes corporate, where there is any Justice of peace, to proceed to the execution of this Act, within the precinct & compasse of their liberties, in such maner as the Justices of peace in any Countie may doe, by vertue of this Acte. And that euery Justice of peace within euery such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for euery

ry offence by him committed, contrary to the meaning of this Statute, shall be fineable, as other Justices of peace at the large in the Counties are in this Acte appointed to be. And that the Maior and Justices of peace in euery such Citie, Borough, Place and Towne corporate, shall haue authoritie by this present Act to appoint any person, for the receiuing of the said money, and paying the same, within such Citie, Borough, place or Towne corporate, which person so appointed, shall haue authoritie to doe all such things, and be subiect to all such penalties, as high Constables, by vertue of this Acte should haue or be.

And be it enacted, that al forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer, Collector, Constable, Churchwarden, or other person, for any cause mentioned in this Act, shall be imployed to the relieue of such Souldiers & Mariners, as are by this Act appointed to take and haue relieue, And after that relieue satisfied, then the ouerplus thereof, with the ouerplus of the stocke, remayning in any the said Treasurers hands, shalbe imployed as is before mentioned, to the charitable vses, expressed in the sayd Statutes, concerning the relieue of poore, and for punishment of Rogues and Beggers, (except the sayd Justices, or the more part of them, shall thinke meete to reserue and keepe the same in stocke for the maintenance and relieue of such Souldiers and Mariners as out of the same Countie may afterward be appointed, to receiue relieue and pensions.) And that the relieue appointed to be giuen by this Acte, shall be giuen to Souldiers and Mariners, out of the Countie or place where they were pressed, so farrefoorth as the Taxation limitted by this Acte, will extend. And if the whole Taxation there, shall be before imployed, according to the meaning of this Acte, or that they shall not be prest men, then out of the place where they were borne or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his or their election.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that euery pension assigned heretofore to any Souldier or Marriner, or that shall be assigned before the sayd feast of Easter next, notwithstanding the discontinuance of the sayd two former Actes, shall stand in force, and shall yeerely from and after the sayd feast of Easter next, be satisfied and payd, out of such Taxations and forfeitures, as shall be made, collected, and leuied by force of this Acte, so long as the sayd pension shall remaine in force, without such reuocation, or diminishing, as is before in this Acte mentioned. Which clause of reuocation or diminishing before mentioned, shall extend as well to pensions heretofore assigned, as to such as at any time hereafter, before, or after the sayd feast of Easter, shall be assigned, to any person or persons.

And

And be it also enacted, that all arrerages of Taratiõs heretofore made, by vertue of the sayde former Statutes, or any of them, which shalbe or remaine, at the said feast of Easter next, vncollected, and not receiued, or leuied, shall and may by authoritie of this Acte, be had, receiued, and leuied, by such persons, and in such maner and forme, as in euery respect, Taxations made by vertue of this Acte, are appointed to be collected, receiued and leuied, and shalbe imployed to the vses expressed in this Acte, and no otherwise.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if the sayd rate shall be thought not to be sufficient, for the releefe of such Souldiers, and Marriners, as shall be to be relieued within the Citie of London, That then it shall be lawfull for the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of London, or the more part of them, to rate and taxe, such reasonable taxe, summe and summes of money, for the sayd releefe, as shalbe to them thought fit and conuenient. So as such summe and summes of money, so to be rated, doe not exceede three shillings weekely out of any parish, And so as in the totall, the summe shall not exceede, or be vnder, twelue pence weekely out of euery parish, one with another, within the sayd Citie and the liberties thereof.

This Acte to indure to the end of the next Session of Parliament, and no longer.

(*,*)

An Act to redresse the misimploiment of Lands, Goods, and Stocks of money heretofore giuen to charitable vses.

The iiij Chapter.

Heras Lands, Tenemẽts, Rents, Annuities, ꝓfits, hereditamẽts, Goods, Chattels, money & stocks of money, haue bin heretofore giuen, limited, appointed & assigned, as well by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie & her most noble Progenitors, as by sundry other well disposed persons, some for releife of aged, impotent & poore people, some for maintenance of sicke and maymed Souldiers & Mariners, Schooles of learning, free Schooles, & Schollers in Vniuersities, some for repaire of Bridges, Ports, Hauens, Causeways, Churches, Seabanks, and high waies, some for education & preferment of Orphans, some for or towards releife, Stocke or maintenance for houses of correction, some for Marriages of poore mayds, some for supportation, ayde, & help of young trades men, handy crafts men, & persons decayed, and others for releife or redemption of prisoners or captiues, and for ayde or ease of any poore inhabitants, concerning payment of Fifteenes, setting out of Souldiers, & other tares, which Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, money, and Stocks of money, neuertheless haue not bin imployed according to the charitable intent of the giuers and founders thereof, by reason of frauds, breaches of trust, and negligence in those that should pay, deliuer and imploy the same: For redresse and remedy whereof, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shal and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chauncellor, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chauncellor of the Duchie of Lancaster for the time being, for lands within the County Palatine of Lancaster, from time to time, to award Commissions vnder the great

great Seale of England, or the Seale of the County Palatine, as the case shall require, into all or any part or parts of this Realme, respectiuely according to their seueral Jurisdictions as aforesaid, to the Bishop of euery seuerall Diocesse and his Chauncellor, in case there shalbe any Bishop of that Diocesse, at the time of awarding of the same Commissions, and to other persons of good and sound behauiour, authorizing them thereby, or any foure or more of them, to enquire alwell by the oathes of twelue lawfull men or more of the Countie, as by all other good and lawfull wayes and meanes, of all and singuler such gifts, limitations, assignements, and appointments aforesaid, and of the abuses, breaches of trusts, negligences, misimploiments, not imploying, concealing, defrauding, misconuerting, or misgouernement of any Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, money, or Stocks of money, heretofore giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, or which hereafter shalbe giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, to or for any the charitable and godly vses before rehearsed. And after the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, vpon calling the parties interessed in any such Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, money, and stocks of money, shall make enquiry by the oathes of twelue men or more of the said Countie, whereunto the sayd parties interessed shall and may haue, and take their lawful challenge and challenges, and vpon such inquiry, hearing and examining therof, set downe such orders, iudgments, and decrees, as the said Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Goods, Chattels, Money, & stocks of money, may be duely & faithfully imployed, to and for such of the charitable vses and intents before rehearsed, respectiuely for which they were giuen, limited, assigned, or appointed, by the donors and founders thereof. Which orders, iudgements, and decrees, not being contrary or repugnant to the orders, statutes, or decrees of the donors or founders, shall by the authoritie of this present Parliament, stand firme & good, according to the tenor and purport thereof, and shalbe executed accordingly, vntill the same shalbe vndone or altered by the Lord Chauncellor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, or the Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, respectiuely within their seuerall Jurisdictions, vpon complaint by any party grieued to be made to them.

Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shal in any wise extend to any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, or stockes of money giuen, limited, appoint, or assigned, or which shalbe giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, to any Colledge, Hall or house of learning within the vniuersities of Oxford or Cambridge, or to the

Colledges of Westminster, Eaton, or Winchester, or any of them, or to any Cathedrall, or Collegiat Church with this Realme,

And prouided also, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein, shall extend to any City, or Towne corporate, or to any the Lands, or Tenements giuen to the vses aforesayd, within any such City, or towne corporate, where there is a speciall gouernour or gouernours, appointed to gouerne or direct such Lands, Tenements, or things disposed to any the vses aforesaid, neither to any Colledge, Hospitall, or free Schoole, which haue speciall visitors, or gouernors, or ouerseers, appointed them by their founders.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe any way preiudiciall or hurtful to the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary or power of the Ordinary, but that he may lawfully in euery cause execute and performe the same, as though this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that no person or persons that hath or shall haue any of the sayd Landes, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money or Stockes of money in his hands or possession, or doeth or shall pretend title thereunto, shall be named a Commissioner or a Juror for any the causes aforesayd, or being named, shall execute or serue in the same.

And prouided also, that no person or persons which hath purchased or obteined, or shall purchase or obteine vpon valuable consideration of money or Land, any estate or interest of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, hereditaments, goods or chattels that haue bene, or shalbe giuen, limitted or appoynted to any the Charitable vses aboue mentioned, without fraude or couin, hauing no notice of the same charitable vse, shall not be impeached by any Decrees or orders of Commissioners aboue mentioned, for or concerning the same his estate or interest. And yet neuertheless, Be it enacted that the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, shall and may make Decrees and Orders for recompence to be made by any person or persons, who being put in trust, or hauing notice of the charitable vses aboue mentioned, hath or shall breake the same trust, or defraude the same vses by any conueyance, gift, graunt, lease, demise, release, or conuersion whatsoeuer, and against the Heires, Executors, and Administrators of him, them, or any of them, hauing Assettes in law or equitie, so farre as the same Assettes will extend.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act shal not extend to giue power or authoritie to any Commissioners before mentioned, to make any Orders, Judgements or decrees for or concerning any Mannors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, assured, conueyed,

ed, granted or come vnto the Queenes Maiestie, to the late King Henry the eight, King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, by Act of Parliament, surrender, exchange, relinquishment, escheate, attainder, conueyance or otherwise. And yet neuertheless, Be it enacted, that if any such Manors, Lands, Tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, or any estate, rent, or profit thereof, or out of the same, or any part thereof, haue or hath bin giuen, granted, limited, appointed or assigned to or for any the charitable vses before expressed at any time sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: That then the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, shall and may as concerning the same lands, tenements, hereditaments, estate, rent or profit so giuen, limitted, appoynted or assigned, proceede to enquire, and to make Orders, Judgements and Decrees according to the purport and meaning of this Act as before is mentioned: the sayd last mentioned Prouiso notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that all Orders, Judgements and Decrees of the sayd Commissioners, or of any foure or more of them, shall be certified vnder the Seales of the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, either into the Court of the Chancery of England, or into the Court of the Chancery within the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, as the case shall require respectiuely, according to their seuerall Jurisdictions, within such conuenient time as shall be limitted in the sayd Commissions. And that the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the said Chancellor of the Duchy, shal and may within their said seuerall Jurisdictions take such order for the due execution of all or any of the sayd Judgements, Decrees and orders, as to either of them shall seeme fit & conuenient. And that if after any such certificate or certificates made, any person or persons shall finde themselues grieued with any of the said Orders, Judgements or Decrees: That then it shall and may be lawfull to and for them, or any of them to complaine in that behalfe vnto the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or to the Chancellor of the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, according to their seuerall Jurisdictions, for redresse therein. And that vpon such complaint, the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or the sayd Chancellor of the Duchy, may according to their said seuerall Jurisdictions, by such course as to their wisedomes shall seeme meetest, the circumstances of the case considered, proceede to the examination, hearing and determining thereof, and vpon hearing thereof, shall and may adnull, diminish, alter or enlarge the sayd Orders, Judgements and decrees of the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, as to either of them in their sayde seuerall Jurisdictions shalbe thought to stand with equitie and good conscience, according to the true intent and meaning

ning of the Donors and Fownders thereof, and shall and may tare and awarde good costs of suite by their discretions, against such persons as they shall finde to complaine vnto them without iust and sufficient cause of the Orders, Judgements, and Decrees before mentioned.

An Act to preuent Periurie, and subornation of Periurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suits of Law.

The v. Chapter.

WHereas within diuers cities and townes corporate, and other places within this Realme of England, and the Dominions thereof, there are Iurisdictions, Customes, and Priuileges, to holde plea in Actions of debt, and other Actions, Plaints and suits, betweene partie and partie, and diuers of her Maiesties Subiects doe dayly commence many Actions, Plaints and Suites in the sayd Cities, Townes corporate and places, according to the Iurisdictions, Customes and Priuileges of the sayd places, and many defendants in Actions, Plaints and Suits there brought and commenced, will suffer the sayd Actions, Plaints and Suites to be proceeded in, and prosecuted there, vntill the cause betweene the Plaintifes and them be at issue, and the Jury sworne, and Euidence giuen on the Plaintifes part, before the sayd Defendant will deliuer into the Court, where the sayd Actions, Plaints or Suites are to be tried, Writs formerly sued foorth by them to remooue the cause there depending, into some one or other of her Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, which keeping backe of the sayd Writ is done by the Defendant, to no other purpose or intent, but to put the parties Plaintifes to as great charges and expences as they the sayd Defendants can, and to know what prooфes the parties Plaintifs can make for the prooуing of their issue, whereby the Defendants that

that sued forth the sayde Writs, may haue longer time to furnish themselues with some false witnesse to impugne those proofes, which the Plaintifes haue openly made by their witnesses and proofes, which is a great cause of Periurie, & subornation of Periurie, & great expences to the Plaintifes. For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, that no Writte or Writs of Habeas corpus, or any other Writte or Writtes sued forth, or to be sued forth by any person or persons whatsoeuer, out of any of her Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, to remoue any Action, Suite, Plaint or cause depending, or to be depending in any Court or Courts, within any Citie or Town corporate, or elsewhere, which haue or shall haue iurisdiction, power or authoritie to hold plea in any Action, Plaint, or Suite, shall be receiued or allowed by the Iudge or Iudges, or Officer or Officers of the Court or Courts, wherein, or to whom any such Writte or Writtes shall be deliuered, but that he and they shall and may proceede in the sayd cause and causes, ready to bee tried, as though no such Writte or Writtes were sued forth or deliuered to him or them. Except that the sayde Writte or Writtes be deliuered to the Iudge or Iudges, Officer or Officers of the sayd Court, before that the Iurie which is to trie the cause in question betweene the partie or parties Plaintifes, and the partie or parties that sued forth the said Writte or Writs, or for whose benefit the sayd Writte or Writtes is or shall be sued forth, haue appeared, and one of the sayd Iurie sworne to trie the sayd cause. Prouided alwayes, that this Acte shall continue no longer, then vntill the end of the next Parliament.

***

An Acte to auoide trifling and friuolous suites in law in her Maiesties Courts at Westminster.

The vj. Chapter.

FOr auoyding the infinite number of small and trifling suites, commenced or prosecuted against sundry her Maiesties good and louing Subiects in her Highnes Courts at Westminster (which by the due course of the laws of this realme, ought to be determined in inferiour Courts in the Countrey) to the intollerable veration & charge of her Highnesse Subiects, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, or other person, hauing authoritie, or taking vpon him to breake writs after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, doe make any warrant for the summons of any person, as vpon any writ, processe, or suit, or for the arrest or attaching of any person or persons by his or their bodie or goods to appeare in any her Maiesties Courts at Westminster, or else where, (not hauing before that the Originall writ or processe warranting the same) That then vpon complaint thereof made to the Justices of Assize, of the Countie where the same offence shalbe committed, or to the Judges of the Court, out of which the processe issued, not onely the partie that made such warrant, but all those that were the procurers thereof, shall bee sent for before the same Judges or Justices, by attachments or otherwise, as the same Judges or Justices shall thinke good, and allow of, and be examined thereof vpon their oathes. And if the same offence be confessed by the same Offendors, or proued by sufficient witnesses, to the satisfaction of the same Judges or Justices, That then the same Judges or Justices that shall so examine the same, shall foorthwith by force of this Acte, commit euery

ry the same Offendors to the Gaole of the County or Court where the same shall be examined, there to remaine without Bayle or Maineprise, vntill such time, as they amongst them haue fully satisfied and paide vnto the partie grieued, by such warrant, not onely the summe of tenne pounds of lawfull English money, but also all such costs and dammages, as the same Judges or Justices shall set downe that the same partie hath susteined thereby, And withall twenty pounds a peece for their offence to her Maiestie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, if vpon any action personall to be brought in any her Maiesties Courts at Westminster, not being for any title or interest of lands, nor concerning the free hold or inheritance of any lands, nor for any battery, it shall appeare to the Judges for the same Court, and so signified or set downe by Justices before whom the same shall be tried, that the debt or damages to be recouered therein in the same Court, shall not amount to the summe of forty shillings or aboue, That in euery such case the Judges and Justices, before whom any such action shalbe pursued, shall not award for costes to the partie plaintife, any greater or more costs then the summe of the debt or damages so recouered shall amount vnto, but lesse at their discretions. This Act to endure to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

* * *

An

¶ An acte to auoyde and preuent diuers misdemeanors in lewde and idle persons.

The vij. Chapter.

Forasmuch as vnlawfull cutting and taking away of Corne and Graine growing, robbing of Orchards and Gardens, digging vp or taking away Fruit trees, breaking of Hedges, Pales or other fences, cutting or spoiling of Woods or vnderwoods standing & growing, and such like offences, are now more commonly committed by lewde and meane persons, then in former times: And that the sayde offences are great causes of the maintaining of idlenesse, and the persons which commit the same are not for the most part able, nor haue wherewith to make recompense or satisfaction: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery such lewd person and persons, which from and after the last day of February now next following, shall cut, or vnlawfully take away any Corne or Graine growing, or robbe any Orchards or Gardens, or breake or cut any Hedge, Pales, Railes, or fence, or digge, pull vp, or take vp any Fruit tree or trees in any Orchard, Garden or elsewhere, to the intent to take & carie the same away, or shall cutte or spoyle anie Woods or Underwoods, Poles, or Trees standing, not being felonie by the Lawes of this Realme, and their procurer or procurers, receiuer or receiuers knowing the same, being thereof lawfully conuicted by the confession of the partie, or by the testimonie of one sufficient witnesse, vpon oth before some one Justice of peace, Maior, Bailiffe, or other head officers, which shall haue power by force of this Statute to minister the said oath where the offence shall be committed, or the party offending apprehended, shal giue the party & parties such recompense and satisfaction for his and their damages, and within such time as by any such one Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie where

where such offence shall be done, without the libertie of anie Citie or Towne corporate, or by such head officer or Justice of Peace within any Citie or Towne corporate shall be ordered and appointed, and the same to be onely for the first fault. And if such offender or offenders shall bee thought in the discretion of the sayd Justice or Justices or other head officers, not able or sufficient, or doe not make recompense or satisfaction for the sayd damages in maner and forme aforesayd: Then the sayd Justice or head officer shall commit all and euery the sayd offender or offenders to some Constable or Constables, or other inferiour officers, of the Citie, Borough, Towne or Hamlet where the offence shall be committed, or the partie apprehended, to be whipped, and for euery such offence, for, or of which the offender or offenders shall bee effloons committed in forme afore limited, the person and persons so offending to receiue the sayd punishment of whipping.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if any Constable or inferiour officer, doe refuse, or doe not at the commandement of any Justice of Peace or other head officer, execute by himselfe or some other to bee by him appointed vpon the offender, the punishment limited by this Statute, That in that case it shall and may bee lawfull for the sayd Justice of Peace to commit the Constable or other inferiour officer, so refusing or not executing the sayd punishment by himselfe or some other, to the common Gaole of the sayd Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise, vntill the sayd offender or offenders, be by the sayd Constable or Constables so refusing or not executing, or some other by his or their procurement, punished and whipped as is aboue limited and declared. Prouided alwayes that no Justice of Peace or other head officer, doe execute this Statute for any of the offences aforesayd done vnto himselfe, vnlesse he be associated and assisted with one or more other Justices of the Peace whome the offence doth not concerne.

***

¶ An Act against fraudulent administration of Intestates goods.

The viij. Chapter.

Forasmuch as it is often put in vre, to the defrauding of creditors, That such persons as are to haue the administration of the goods of others dying intestate, committed vnto them if they require it, will not accept the same, but suffer or procure the administration to be graunted to some stranger of meane estate, and not of kinne to the Intestate, from whom themselues or others by their meanes doe take deeds of Gifts, and authorities by Letter of Attorney, whereby they obtaine the state of the Intestate into their hands, and yet stand not subiect to pay any debts owing by the same Intestate, and so the creditors for lacke of knowledge of the place of habitation of the administrator cannot arrest him, nor sue him, and if they fortune to find him out, yet for lacke of abilitie in him to satisfie of his owne goods, the value of that he hath conueyed away of the Intestates goods, or released of his debts, by way of waiting, the creditors cannot haue or recouer their iust and due debts:

Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person & persons, that hereafter shal obtaine, receiue, or haue any goods or debts of any person dying Intestate, or a release, or other discharge of any debt or duety that belonged to the Intestate vpon any fraud as is aforesayd, or without such valuable consideration, as shall amount to the value of the same goods and debts or neere thereabouts, except it be in or towards satisfaction of some iust & principall debt of the value of the same goods or debts to him owing by the Intestate at the time of his decease, shalbe charged and chargeable as executor of his owne wrong, and so farre onely as all such goods and debts comming to his hands, or whereof he is released or discharged by such Administrator wil satisfie,

tiſſie, deducting neuertheleſſe to and for himſelfe allowance of all iuſt, due, and principall debt vppon good conſideration without fraud, owing to him by the Inteſtate at the time of his deceaſe, and of all other paiments made by him, which lawful Executors or Adminiſtrators may and ought to haue and pay by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme.

¶ An Act for continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of ſome others.

The ix. Chapter.

BE it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That an Act made in the one and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Hallers, and Ropes, And that an Act made in the foure and twentieth yere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight, intituled, An Acte againſt killing of yong beaſtes, called weanelings, And that two Actes, made in the fourth yeere of the raigne of the late king Edward the ſixth, the one concerning buying and ſelling of Rother beaſtes, and Cattell, the other intituled, An Act for the buying and ſelling of Butter and Cheeſe, And that an Acte made in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for preſeruation of Spawne, and Fry of Fiſh, And that an Act made in the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for auoiding diuers Forraine wares, made by handicraftſmen beyond Seas, And that an Acte made in the ſame fifth yeere of her Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act touching certaine politique Conſtitutions, made for the maintenance of the Nauy, together with all and euery additions, explanations, and alterations made thereunto, or thereof, or of any part thereof, by any Statute or Statutes made ſithence the making of the

same Act, and now continuing in force, And that an Act made in the eight yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, And that an Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act touching Leases of Benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with Cure, together with all and euery explanations, additions, and alterations thereof, or thereunto made by any other Statute or Statutes, made sithence the making of the sayd Act, and now continuing in force, with this further addition to be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Judgements hereafter to bee had, for the intent to haue or enioy any Lease, contrary to the sayd Statutes, or any of them, shall be deemed voyde, in such sort as Bonds and Couenants are appointed to be void, which are made for that purpose. And that an Act made in the same thirteenth yere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act, that Purueyors may take Graine, Corne, and Victuals, within fiue miles of Cambridge, and Oxford, in certaine cases, And that an Act made in the eighteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for repairing and amending of the bridges and highwayes, neere vnto the Citie of Oxford, And so much of one other Act made the same yeere, intituled, An Act for setting the poore on worke, and auoyding idlenesse, as concerneth Bastards begotten out of lawfull Matrimonie, And that an Act made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the repairing of Douer Hauen, with the prouisions and alterations thereof made, by an Acte made in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, And that an Acte made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the good gouernment of the City or Borough of Westminster. And that an Acte made in the sayde seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act for reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Vault, together also with an Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte to restraine the excessiue making of Malt, And that an Act made in the said seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the keeping of the sea Banks, & sea works in the countie of Norffolke.

And that an Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, intituled an Act for the true gaging of vessels brought from beyond Seas, conuerted by Brewers for the vtterance and sale of Ale, and Beere, And that an Acte made in the said one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, intituled an Act for reuiuing and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, for the reliefe of the

Citie

Citie of Lincolne, And that three Acts made in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, One intituled an Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, Another Act intituled an Act for the reformation of sundrie abuses in clothes called Deuonshire Kersies, or Dozens, according to a Proclamation of the foure and thirtieth yeere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is: And one other intituled an Act for the bringing in of Clapboard from the parts of beyond Seas, and the restraining of transporting of wine caske, for the sparing and preseruing of Tymber within the Realme: And that the seuerall Actes hereafter mentioned, made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne that now is, (that is to say) An Acte intituled an Acte against the decaying of Townes and houses of Husbandrie, An Act intituled an Act for maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage, An Acte intituled an Acte for the more speedie payment of the Queenes Maiesties debts, and for the better explanation of the Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiestie, intituled an Act to make the Lands, Tenements, goods and chattels of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts, An Act intituled an Act for the increase of Mariners, and for maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Acte made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, bearing the same Title, And an Act intituled an Acte for explanation of the Statute made in the fifth yeere of her Maiesties raigne concerning Labourers, An Act intituled an Act prohibiting the bringing into this Realme of forraine cards for wooll, An Act intituled an Acte against lewde and wandering persons pretending themselues to be Souldiers or Mariners, An Act intituled an Act for punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdie Beggers, Except the Prouiso in the said last mentioned Acte concerning John Dutton of Dutton in the Countie of Chester Esquire, shal be continued and remaine in force, vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament. And touching the said Prouiso concerning the said John Dutton, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That the same Prouision shal continue and remaine in force to the ende of one yeere next ensuing the first day of this present Parliament and no longer, Except before the ende of the said yeere the saide John Dutton or his heires shall procure the Lord chiefe Justice of the Pleas before the Queenes Highnesse to be holden, and the Lord chiefe Justice of the common Pleas, and the Lord chiefe Baron of her Maiesties Court of Exchequer, or two of them, vpon hearing his allegations and proofes, to make certificate into her Maiesties Court of Chauncery, That the said John Dutton or his heires ought lawfully (if no Statute a-

gainſt Rogues or Beggers had bin made) by Charter, Tenure or preſcription, to vſe, haue and exercise, ſuch libertie of licenſing Minſtrels as he claimeth and vſeth, And that the ſaid Certificate be inrolled in her Maieſties ſaid Court of Chancery within the ſaid yeere. And if hee or his heires ſhall procure ſuch Certificate as aforeſaid, and cauſe the ſame to be inrolled as is aforeſaid, Then be it enacted alſo by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That the ſame Prouiſion ſhall alſo continue in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

And be it further enacted, that an Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, intituled, An Act for the reliefe of the Poore, ſhall alſo continue and remayne in force vntil the end of the firſt Seſſion of the nert Parliament, except ſome new Act ſhalbe made in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament concerning the ſame. And that two Acts made, the one in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, intituled, An Act for the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners. And the other made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties ſayd reigne, for the further explanation and continuance of the ſame former Act, ſhall alſo continue and remayne in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the nert Parliament, except ſome new Act ſhall be made concerning the ſame in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament.

And be it alſo further enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that an Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that now is, intituled, An Act to reforme Deceipts and Breaches of truſts, touching lands giuen to charitable vſes, be from henceforth vtterly repealed. And yet neuertheleſſe, be it enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that ſo much of the ſayd Act as concerneth execution of Orders, Judgements and Decrees heretofore made by Commiſſioners, aſſigned by vertue of the ſayd Act, and examination, hearing and determining of the ſayde Orders, Judgements and Decrees by ſuch Commiſſioners heretofore made, ſhall ſtand and remayne in force onely as for and concerning ſuch Judgements and Decrees as heretofore haue bene made by vertue of the ſame Acte, and of Commiſſions thereupon awarded.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſayd Acte for maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage, ſhall not extend to any Landes lying within the Countie of Northumberland.

And prouided alſo, and be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſayd, that ſo much of the Act aboue mentioned, intituled, An Act for the increaſe of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Act made in the three and twentieth yeere

of

of her Maieſties reigne, bearing the ſame title, as concerneth the repealing and making voyde of all Ordinances of the Fiſhmongers of London, or of any other Company or Corporation whatſoeuer, made or to be made for reſtraint of any perſon to take or ſell Fiſh, or to buy, or prouide any fiſh of any Marchant or other within this Realme, or the making or executing of any ſuch Ordinance or reſtraint, ſhall from henceforth remayne diſcontinued and repealed, The former continuance of the ſayd Act in this preſent Act mentioned, notwithſtanding.

And yet neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that no ſuch Ordinance or reſtraint made or to be made, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be put in execution, during the continuance of the ſayd former Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne, to reſtraine any Coaſtmen, Fiſhermen, or any others, Subiects or Forreiners, for or concerning the taking, bringing in, putting to ſale, or buying of any ſalted Fiſh, or Herrings being holſome and ſweet, vpon and vnder the paines and penalties in the ſayd former Act of the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne conteined.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That no ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, whereof any her Maieſties ſubiects ſhalbe owners or part owners, of the burthen of twenty tunnes loading and vpwards, loading, or diſcharging within this Realme, and paſſing to or from any forraine Countrey, other then ſhips, veſſells, and crayers, which ſhall be laden with ſeacoale or grindeſtones, ſhall after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, in reſpect of any ſuch voyage, pay to the reparation of Douer Hauen, but only after the rate of three pence the Tun for the Marchandize, wherewith ſuch ſhip, veſſell, or crayer ſhalbe in ſuch voyage laden, and not after the rate of three pence the tunne of the burthen of euery ſuch ſhippe, veſſell, or crayer. And that euery ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, which ſhalbe imployed in a voiage of fiſhing, ſhall not vpon returne of ſuch voiage pay but after the rate of three pence the tun for ſuch oyle, traine, and Marchandize, as ſuch ſhip ſhall bring home in ſuch voiage, and not any thing for fiſh, or in reſpect of the burthen of the ſame Ship, Veſſell, or Crayer, The ſayd Statute made for the repayring of Douer hauen, or any other Statute touching the ſame, or any thing in this Act conteyned to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

* *
*

¶ An Act for the true making and working of woollen clothes.

The x. Chapter.

THe Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie with the aduiſe of her highneſſe Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, weighing and conſidering the good and godly purpoſes of diuers and ſundry Statutes heretofore made and ordeined for the true making & working of woollen cloth, to be fruſtrated and deluded by ſtrayning, ſtretching, want of weight, flocks, ſollace, Chalke, flower, deceiptfull things, ſubtill ſleights and vntrueths, ſo as the ſame Clothes being put in water, are found to ſhrinke, rewey, purſey, ſqually, cockling, bandy, light, and notably faulty, to the great diſlike of Forraine Princes, and to the hinderance and loſſe of the buyer and wearer: For redreſſe thereof is pleaſed, and willeth it to bee enacted, and by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament it is enacted, That from and after the Feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin next enſuing, No perſon or perſons ſhall put any Haire, Flockes, Thrummes, or Yarne made of Lambes Wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things, in or vpon any broade woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Frize, Dozen, Penyſtone or Cotton, Taunton cloth, Bridgwater, Dunſter Cotton, which Dunſter Cotton hereafter ſhall be by this preſent Act intended and taken to be of like weight, length & breadth as Taunton and Bridgewater cloth, or other Cloth of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer, made or to be made to be ſolde, or offered to be ſolde, vpon paine to forfeit euery ſuch Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Frize, Dozen, Penyſtone and Cotton, and other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer, whereinto or whereupon any ſuch haire, flockes, thruummes, yarne or Lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things whatſoeuer, ſhall be ſo put,

Any

Any Law, Statute, diſpenſation, allegation or tolleration to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons which ſhall buy, gather or procure any haire, flockes, Thrummes, Yarne of Lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things whatſoeuer for that intent and purpoſe, to forfeit the ſame haire, flocks, thrummes, yarne of lambes Wooll, and other deceiueable thing and things whatſoeuer.

And that no perſon or perſons, within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall from and after the feaſt of Eaſter now next enſuing, haue, vſe or occupie within any place of her Maieſties ſaid Realme or Dominions, any Tentor, Inſtrument, Engine, or other deuice of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer with any lower Barre, Pinne, Ring or other Engine or deuice, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, whereby or wherewith any rough and vnwrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Berſey, Cotton, Dozen, Penyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other rough and vnwrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhal be of, made or to be made to be ſo ſold, ſhall or may be ſtretched or ſtrayned in breadth, Or ſhall haue, keepe or vſe any maner of Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, Rope or other engine to ſtretch or ſtraine any rough and vnwrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other rough and vnwrought woollen cloth of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, in length made or to be made to be ſo ſold, vpon paine that euery offendor, that ſhall haue, keepe vſe or exercile any ſuch Tentor, Inſtrument, Engine or deuice, with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, Engine or Deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, or Rope of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence twentie pounds, the one halfe thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, by Bill, plaint or information in any of her Highneſſe Courts of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of Law ſhall be allowed. And that no perſon or perſons within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, from and after the ſaide feaſt of Eaſter, now next enſuing, ſhall ſet or cauſe to be ſet, directly or indirectly, any wrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, kerſey, cotton, dozen, pennyſtone, frize, rugge, or any other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be of, made for ſale or offered to be ſold, in or vpon any Tentor, Inſtrument, engine or deuice, with a lower Barre, pinne, ring, engine or deuice, wrinch, ringhead, growme, or rope of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer to ſtretch or ſtraine the ſame wrought woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſie, Cotton, Dozen, Peniſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other wrought woollen Cloth, of what nature,

kinde,

kinde, or name soeuer they bee or shall be of, otherwise then the whole wrought woollen broad Cloth one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth. And the halfe Cloth one halfe yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth. And the Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, and Rugge, one half yard in length, and one nayle in breadth, Or shall vtter or sell any wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be or shall be of, tentred, strained or stretched, otherwise then as aforesaid, in or vpon any Tentor, Instrument, Engine, or deuise, with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, Engine or deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growine, or Rope, of what sort or kind soeuer, vpon paine to forfeit euery such wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be or shall be of.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, Frize, Rugge, nor any other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soeuer they be or shall be of, shall from and after the said feast of Easter now next ensuing, (being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed and made to be sold, or which shall bee offered to bee sold) exceede the seuerall length or lengths, which heretofore is limited and appointed, respectiuely for euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soeuer to be of, and ought at this time to be of, by the seuerall Statutes therefore limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth of what nature, kinde, or name socuer. And that euery woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be, or shall be of, shall from thencefoorth (being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed) weigh respectiuely the true weight which is heretofore limitted and appointed for euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kind or name soeuer they bee or shall be of, to weigh, and ought at this present time to weigh by the seuerall Statutes therefore limitted and appointed, sauing that Taunton clothes, Bridgwaters, and such clothes as shall be made in Taunton, Bridgwater, and other places of like sort and making, and limitted to weigh foure and thirtie pounds at the least, shall and may from henceforth (being well scowred, thicked, milled,

milled, wrought and fully dryed) weigh onely thirty pounds at the least, Any former Statute or Statutes to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And sauing that Suffolke, Norffolke, Esser, and Northerne cloth, limitted by the seuerall Statutes of the fifth yeere of king Edward the first, and the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, or one of them, to weigh the seuerall weights therein mentioned, shall and may bee abated for the workemanship of the whole cloth foure pounds, and for the halfe cloth two pounds in the weight thereof, as the same Norffolke, Suffolke, and Esser clothes are allowed by her Highnesse tolleration by Proclamation.

And if it shal happen, that any of the said broad woollen clothes, halfe clothes, kerseys, cottons, dozens, pennystones, frizes, rugges, or any other woollen cloth, of what nature kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, made or to be made to be sold, or offered to bee solde, shall lacke (being well showed, thicked, milled, wrought, and fully dryed,) of the weight therefore respectiuely limitted, and which ought to bee of that weight by this present Acte, aboue three pound in any whole broad woollen cloth, or aboue one pound, and the halfe of one pound in one halfe broad cloth, Taunton cloth, Bridgewater or other cloth of like sort, Or aboue one pound in one kersey, cotton, dozen, pennystone, frize, rugge or any other woollen cloth respectiuely, of what nature, kind or name soeuer they be or shal be of, Then the offender shal forfeit for one pound wanting more then as aforesaid, ten shillings, And for two pounds twenty shillings, And for three pounds fortie shillings, and so double the forfeiture for euery pound so wanting, vnlesse the party offending by such wanting, will yeeld the same cloth, halfe cloth, kersey, cotton, dozen, pennystone, frize and rugge so wanting, forfeited, which if he will yeeld, then the same so wanting shall be forfeited: any former Law, Statute or other matter or thing whatsoeuer to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And that one Statute made in the nyne and thirtieth yeere of her Highnesse raigne, intituled, an Act against the deceitful stretching and tentering of Northerne cloth, as to, for, touching and concerning viewes, seales, searches, appointment of Ouerseers, Ouerseers, penalties and authority giuen to Justices of Assize, Justices of Peace, head Officers of Cities, Boroughs, & Townes corporate, and other person and persons of and for Northerne clothes, in the County of Yorke, Lancaster, and other the Counties on the North of Trent, shal from the sayd Feast of Easter next ensuing, respectiuely extend vnto all and singuler Woollen broad Clothes, halfe Clothes, Kerlies, Cottons, Dozens, Penistones, Frizes, Rugges, and all other Woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde

kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, made and to be made within her Highnesse Realme of England, to be viewed, sealed, searched, ouerseene, subiected to penalties, and authority giuen to Justices of Assize, Justices of Peace, and other person and persons, in such and the like maner and forme, and to such and the like purposes and intents respectiuely, as is limited and appointed for such sayd Northerne Clothes. And that euery broad Woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other Woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, sealed by the Ouerseers authorised by this present Act, shall not be brought to be viewed, searched and seene, nor shall be searched, tried, or watered by any other Searcher and Ouerseer of any other City, Borough, Towne, Village, Parish or Hamlet, by vertue of his or their office or offices, Any Statute, matter or thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that the seuerall branches of the seuerall Acts of Parliament, the first intituled, An Act for the true making of Woollen Cloth in the fifth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the sixth, and the Act, intituled, An Act touching the making of Woollen Clothes in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary, and in the Act made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our sayd Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of white Woollen Clothes made in the Counties of Somerset, Wilts, Glocester & Oxon, and in the Act made in the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of our sayd Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of Plunckets, Azures and Blues, and other coloured Clothes made in the County of Somerset or elsewhere, of like making, for & concerning the exceeding of length of Clothes mentioned in the sayd Statute of the fifth yeere of King Edward the sixt, shall from henceforth be vtterly repealed, as concerning onely the sayd ouerlengths, and that one other branch made in the sayd fourth and fifth yeere of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary, touching or concerning Certificates of faulty Clothes, shall from the sayd Feast of Easter next ensuing, be likewise repealed, for Clothes to be solde after the sayd Feast of Easter next ensuing.

And bee it enacted, that no Marchant or buyer which shall transport, or cause to be transported beyond the Seas any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shall be of, by reason of any Clothiers or sellers of any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton,

Dozen,

Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shalbe of, so transported, his hand to such Merchant or buyers Booke, Bill or Ticket, for or touching any defects, shall take any benefit or gouantage.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery article, clause and sentence in any Act of Parliament heretofore made, touching or concerning the sayd abuses in this Act mentioned, and being repugnant and contrariant to any Article or sentence in this Act, shall from the sayd Feast of Easter now next ensuing, be vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

And be it further enacted, that such as shall offend after the said Feast of Easter against the sayd Act in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, obseruing and performing this present Act, shall not incurre any penaltie mentioned in the sayd Acte of the sayd nine and thirtieth yeere. The moitie of all which forfeitures (not otherwise by this present Act appointed) shall be to the Searchers and Ouerseers that shall and will finde the same, and in his and their default, to him that shall finde the same, and the other halfe to the poore of the Parish where the offence shall be committed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to take away or abridge from any lawfull Aulneger any power or right already giuen vnto him by her Maiesties letters Patents, for the viewing, searching or seizing of any Clothes put to sale, contrary to the Lawes heretofore made in that behalfe. This Act to continue till the end of the next Session of the next Parliament, and no longer.

Prouided also neuertheless, That if any vnwrought Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other vnwrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shalbe of, transported after the sayd Feast of Easter next beyond the Seas, shalbe found to haue bin formerly tentered, strayned and stretched by the meanes or consent of the maker or seller thereof, contrary to the true intent of this present Act: That then such Merchant or buyer shall or may at his owne costs and charges returne the same into this Realme, and after such returne, deliuer, or cause the same to be deliuered vnto the maker or seller thereof with the seales thereunto limitted by this present Act to be fixed, and thereupon shall or may recouer the value thereof so returned by action of Debt, Bill, plaint or Information, in any of her Highnesse Courts of Record, against the maker or seller thereof, by whose meanes or consent the same was so tentered, strayned, and stretched.

¶ An act for the recouering of many hundred thousand Acres of Marishes, and other grounds, subiect commonly to surrounding, within the Isle of Ely, and the Counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke, Suffolke, Sussex, Essex, Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Duresme.

The xj. Chapter.

Hereas it is apparant to such as haue trauelled in the execution of Commissions of Sewers in the Isle and Counties aforesaid, That the Wastes, Commons, Marishes, and Fennie grounds there subiect to surrounding, may be recouered by skilfull and able vndertakers, whereby great and inestimable benefite would arise to her Maiestie, her heires and successours, dis burdening her Highnesse of many chargeable bankes, and workes of Sewers within those surrounded grounds, as the encrease of many able Subiects, by habitations being there erected, and in like sort profitable vnto many her Highnesse Subiects, both bodies politique as corporate, who haue estate of inheritance and other interest within the same: And for that the drayning and making drie and profitable of those surrounded grounds is chiefly hindered, for that the greater part of them are Wasts and Commons, subiect yerely to surrounding, wherein diuers haue Common by prescription, by reason of their reliancie and inhabitancie, which kinde of Commons, nor their interest therein can by the Common law be extinguished, or granted to binde others which should inhabite there afterwards: And in that also it appeareth, that the Commoners, in respect of their pouertie,

pouertie, are vnable to pay the great charges to such as should vndertake the recouery of the same.

It may please your Maiestie, that by your Highnesse, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and the authoritie of the same, It may be enacted, That the Lord, or Lords, as well bodies politique or corporate, as any other person or persons whatsoeuer, of all and euery the Waste and Commons aforesaide, and the most of the Commoners for their particular Commons, and likewise the Owners, and such as haue or shall haue interest in any seuerall surrounded grounds, lying within or neere the same, may contract or bargaine for part of such Commons, Waste, and Seuerals aforesaide, with such person and persons, which will vndertake the drayning and keeping dry perpetually, the Seuerals, Waste or Commons of that qualitie. Which contract and bargaine, and conueyances thereupon made, shalbe good and auaileable in Law to all constructions and purposes, against the saide Lords of the sayd soyle, and Owners of Seuerall, and their heires, successours, and assignes, and all the Commoners, and such as shal or might haue Common or interest there afterwards, according to the contracts, couenants, prouisions, and agreements in those conueyances to be specified, and for so much of such Commons, Waste, or Seuerals, as shall be so contracted or conueyed, To holde and enioy in seueraltie, to such person and persons, his or their Assignee or Assignees, as shall or haue vndertaken the same, in such maner and forme, as his or their estates and interest are or shalbe, by or vpon such contracts or agreements, by such Conueyances limitted or appointed.

Prouided notwithstanding, and be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, That in all cases, where your Highnesse, your heires or successors is or shall be Lord or Owner of the Freehold of the soyle of such wastes or Commons, or any part of the same, That the most part of the Commoners in such your Highnesse soyle, shal or may contract, bargaine, assigne, and set forth as is aforesayd, part of their Common therein, to any person or persons which will vndertake the drayning of that whole Common accordingly as the Lords & the most part of the Commoners in the surrounded Waste or Commons aforesaid of bodies politike or corporate may doe, as is before declared: which shall binde, and be good and auaileable against all the sayd Commoners, their heires, executors or assignes, and all others that shall hereafter, by reason of any their reliancie, claime any Common of pasture in the sayde Wastes or common grounds, whereof the soyle doth or shall pertaine to your Maiestie, of and for all their interest or claime of

Common therein, To hold, according to the true intent and effect of such contract, bargaine, assignement, and conueyances by writing indented, sealed and deliuered by the most part of such Commoners, as shalbe made betweene the most part of such Commoners and such vndertakers: but shall not in any sort be of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors or assignes, or their estate or estates, in, or to the soyle thereof, Except such conueyances be by writing indented in parchment, and one part thereof vnder the hands and seales of most part of the Commoners so contracting the same, certified into your Highnes high Court of Chancerie, if the Wastes or soyles shall be of the possessions of your Highnesse Crowne of England. And except your Maiesties royall consent be obteyned thereunto, and signified by and vnder your Highnesse priuie seale, or great seale, and enrolled in your Highnesse sayd Court of Chauncerie, And after such assent so had, signified, & enrolled, Then the same Contracts and Couenants shalbe good and auaileable to all and euery such Vndertakers, their heires and assignes, against your Highnesse, your heires and successors, according to the prouisions, agreements and couenants so assented vnto by your Highnesse, your heires and successors. And where they are of the possession of the Dutchie of Lancaster, Then the sayd contract, bargaine, assignment, of or from your Highnesse, shall not be of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors, and assignes, Except such Contract and bargaine touching the premisses, and such assignement and setting forth of such part to the sayd Vndertakers to hold in seueraltie, be by writing indented in parchment sealed and deliuered by the sayd Commoners, or the most part of them, and the sayd Vndertakers, and one part thereof certified vnder the hands and seales of most part of the Commoners, into your Highnesse Court of the Dutchie of Lancaster for the time being, And your Maiesties Royall consent, vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, obteyned thereunto, and there enrolled in that Court. Which consent Royall being obteined for the soyle of such Waste, being of the possessions of the Crowne, and vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, of your Highnesse soyle of such wastes as are of those possessions, The sayd Vndertakers, and their heires and assignes shall and may enioy in seueraltie, the soyle of so much Waste and Common, as was so contracted for, assigned, and set forth by the most part of your Highnesse Commoners, in such sort and qualitie, as the said Vndertakers shall hold and enioy the interest of Common, to all intents and purposes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Act, nor any thing therein contayned, shall not extend to the empayring, diminishing,

niſhing, letting, taking away, or extinguiſhing of the intereſt of the Commoners or any of them, or of the Lords or Owners of the ſoyle, of, in, or to any part of the reſidue of the Waſtes or Commons, which is not, or ſhall not be ſo ſet foorth, or aſſigned to the Undertakers, Nor to any Franchiſes or Liberties, or Waife, Stray, Leete, Law day, nor other liberties to be vſed or taken, in the part ſo to the ſaid Undertakers aſſigned, But that as well the Commoners, and Lords and Owners of that ſoyle, ſhall and may enioy their Commons in the reſidue thereof, And the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the Lords and Owners ſhall and may haue and enioy ſuch Liberties and Franchiſes in ſuch their part, as heretofore was lawfully vſed, and as they or any of them ſhould or might haue done, if this Act, or ſuch contract, bargaine, and aſſignement had neuer beene, Any thing in this Statute conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend eyther to any bargaine, ſale, agreement, grant, conueyance, or aſſurance, Or to the Inning, drayning, or laying drie of any Commons, Marſhes, or ſurrounded grounds, whereby, or by meanes whereof, any of the Hauens or Ports of this Realme of England may be in any ſort annoyed, empayred, or hindered, Nor to any graunts within eight miles of Yarmouth, or ſixe miles of Lin, within the Countie of Norfolke.

An act concerning matters of assurances vsed amongst Merchants.

The xij. Chapter.

WHereas it euer hath bene the policie of this Realme, by all good meanes to comfort and encourage the Merchant, thereby to aduance and increase the generall wealth of the Realme, her Maiesties customes, and the strength of shipping, which consideration is now the more requisite, because trade and traffique is not at this present so open as at other times it hath bene: And whereas it hath bene time out of minde an vsage amongst Merchants, both of this Realme and of forreine nations, when they make any great aduenture (specially into remote parts) to giue some consideration of money to other persons (which commonly are in no small number) to haue from them assurance made, of their Goods, Merchandizes, Ships, and things aduentured, or some part thereof, at such rates, and in such sort, as the parties Assurers and the parties Assured can agree, which course of dealing is commonly termed, A policie of assurance, by meanes of which policies of assurance it commeth to passe, vpon the losse or perishing of any shippe, there followeth not the vndoing of anie man, but the losse lighteth rather easily vpon manie then heauily vpon fewe, and rather vpon them that aduenture not then those that doe aduenture, whereby all Merchants, specially of the yonger sort are allured to venture more willingly, and more freely: And whereas heretofore, such Assurers haue vsed to stand so iustly and precisely vpon their credites, as fewe or no controuersies haue risen thereupon, And if anie haue growen, the same haue from time to time bene ended and ordered by certaine graue and discreete Merchants, appointed by the Lord Maior of the Citie of London, as men by reason of their experience

perience fittest to vnderstand, and speedily to decide those causes, vntill of late yeeres, that diuers persons haue withdrawen themselues from that Arbitrarie course, and haue sought to drawe the parties assured, to seeke their moneys of euery seuerall Assurer, by suits commenced in her Maiesties Courts, to their great charges and delayes.

For remedie whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shal and may be lawful for the Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, to award foorth vnder the great Seale of England, one generall or standing Commission, to be renewed yerely at the least, and otherwise so oft, as vnto the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper shall seeme good, for the hearing and determining of causes arising, and policies of assurances, such as nowe are, or hereafter shall be entred within the Office of Assurances within the Citie of London, and whereof no suite shall bee depending the last day of this Session of Parliament, in ante of her Maiesties Courts. Which Commission shalbe directed vnto the Iudge of the Admiraltie for the time being, the Recorder of London for the time being, two Doctors of the Ciuil lawe, & two common Lawyers, and eight graue and discreete Merchants, or to any fiue of them: which Commissioners, or the greater part of them, which shall sit and meete, shall haue by vertue of this present Acte, full power and authoritie to heare, examine, order and decree all and euery such cause and causes concerning policies of Assurances, in a briefe and summarie course, as to their discretion shall seeme meete, without formalities of pleadings or proceedings.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That it shall be lawfull for the sayd Commissioners, as well to warne any of the parties to come before them, as also to examine vpon oathe any witnesse that shall be produced, and to commit to prison without Bayle or Mainepryse, any person that shal wilfully contemne or disobey their finall Orders or Decrees. And that the sayde Commissioners shall once euery weeke at the least meete, and sit vpon the execution of the sayd Commission, in the Office of the Assurances, or in some other conuenient publique place by them to be assigned. And that no person by vertue of this Act may claime or exact any fee, for any matter or cause concerning the execution of the sayd Commission.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person shall be grieued by sentence or decree of the said Commissioners, that such person so grieued, may at any time within two moneths of the sayd decree so made, exhibite his bill into the high

high Court of Chancery, for the reexamination of such decree, So as euery person Complainant, before hee shall exhibite any such bill, doe either execute and satisfie the said sentence so awarded, or at the least lay downe In Deposito with the said Commissioners, such summes of money as he shall be awarded to pay, and that vpon so doing, the sayd Complainant shall be enlarged of his imprisonment: And that the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper for the time being, shall haue full power and authority by vertue of this Act, vpon euery complaint made (in order as aforesaid) to reuerse, or affirme euery such sentence or decree, according to equitie and conscience. And that the saide Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, in euery such suit brought before him as aforesaid, by such Assurers, and decreed against the said Assurers, shall award double costs to the partie assured.

Prouided neuertheless, That no Commissioner shall intermeddle in the execution of any such Commission, in any cause or matter of assurance, where himselfe shalbe either a party Assurer, or assured, in the same assurance which is brought in question. Nor that any Commissioner (other then the said Iudge of the Admiraltie, and the Recorder of London) shall deale or proceed in the execution of any such Commission, before he haue taken his corporall oath before the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen of the Citie of London, to proceed vprightly and indifferently betweene party and party.

* * *

An

¶ An act for the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durham.

The xiij. Chapter.

Forasmuch as now of late yeeres, very many of her Maiesties Subiects dwelling and inhabiting within the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durelme, haue bene taken, some forth of their owne houses, and some in trauayling by the high way, or otherwise, and caried out of the same Counties, or to some other places within some of the saide seuerall Counties as prisoners, and kept barbarously and cruelly, vntill they haue bene redeemed by great ransomes: And where now of late time there haue bene many incursions, roades, robberies, and burning and spoyling of Townes, villages and houses within the saide Counties, That diuers and sundry of her Maiesties louing Subiects within the saide Counties, and the inhabitants of diuers Townes there, haue bene inforced to pay a certaine rate of money, corne, cattell, or other consideration, commonly there called by the name of Blacke mayle, vnto diuers and sundry inhabiting vpon or neere the Borders, being men of name, and friended and allied with diuers in those parts, who are commonly knowen to be great Robbers and spoile takers within the said Counties, to the ende thereby to be by them freed, protected, and kept in safetie from the danger of such as doe vsually robbe and steale in those parts: By reason whereof, many of the inhabitants thereabouts, being her Maiesties Tenants, or other good Subiects, are much impouerished, and theft and robberie much encreased, and the mainteiners thereof greatly encouraged, and the seruice of those Borders and Frontiers much weakened and decayed;

decayed, and diuers Townes thereabouts much dispeopled and layd waste, and her Maiesties owne reuenew greatly diminished: Which heynous and outragious misdemeanours there, cannot so well by the ordinary Officers of her Maiestie in those parts bee speedily preuented or suppressed, without further prouision of Lawe.

For remedy whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That whosoeuer shall at any time hereafter, without good and lawfull warrant or authoritie, take any of her Maiesties Subiects against his or their will or willes, and cary them out of the same Counties, or to any other place within any of the saide Counties, or detaine, force, or imprison him or them, as prisoners or against his or their willes, to ransome them, or to make a pray or spoyle of his or their person or goods, vpon deadly feude or otherwise; Or whosoeuer shall be priuie, consenting, ayding, or assisting vnto any such taking, detayning, carying away, or procure the taking, detayning, or carying away of any such person or persons prisoners as aforesayd; Or whosoeuer shall take, receiue or cary, to the vse of himselfe, or wittingly to the vse of any other, any money, corne, cattell, or other consideration commonly called Blacke mayle, for the protecting or defending of him or them, or his or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, from such thefts, spoyles, and robberies as is aforesayd: Or whosoeuer shall giue any such money, corne, cattell, or other consideration called Blacke mayle, for such protection as is aforesayd, Or shall wilfully, and of malice burne or cause to be burned, or ayde, procure, or consent to the burning of any Barne, or Stacke of corne or graine, within any the saide Counties or places aforesayd, and shall bee of the sayde seuerall offences, or of any of them indicted, and lawfully conuicted, or shall stand mute, or shall challenge peremptorily aboue the number of twentie before the Iustices of Assises, Iustices of Gaole deliuery, Iustices of Oyer and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace within any of the sayd Counties, at some of their generall Sessions within some of the sayd Counties to be holden, Shall be reputed, adiudged, and taken to bee as felons, and shall suffer paines of death, without any benefite of Clergie, Sanctuary, or Abiuration, and shall forfeite as in case of felonie.

And where diuers and sundry persons within the sayd Counties, being indicted and outlawed for Murders, Robberies, Burglaries, or other Felonies, doe notwithstanding ordinarily resort and come to Markets, Faires, and other publike assemblies and meetings, and doe there conuerse, traffike, and trade with other her Maiesties subiects, and are enterteined, and haue the priuilege as men obedient to Lawes, and yet doe neuer yeeld themselues

ſelues to triall of Law, nor are apprehended, whereby the ordinary proceeding of Law, and execution of iuſtice in thoſe parts, are growen now into very great contempt: Be it therefore likewiſe further enacted, That euery Clerke of the Peace within euery of the ſayd Counties, ſhall within the ſpace of two moneths next after any outlawry within any of the ſayd Counties, deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered, by writing vnder his hand, the names of all and euery ſuch as are or ſhall be hereafter outlawed within their ſeuerall Counties, to all and euery the Shirifs of the ſayd ſeuerall Counties: And all and euery the ſaid Shirifs ſhall proclaime and publiſh them to be outlawed in their ſeuerall County courts, and in the City of Carliol, the Townes of Penreth and Cockermouth in the County of Cumberland, and in the Townes of Appulby and Kendall in the County of Weſtmerland, and in the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tyne in the County of the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tyne, and in the Townes of Morpeth, Alnewicke, and Heram in the County of Northumberland, and in the City of Dureſme, and Townes of Darlington, Biſhop Awcland, and Barnard caſtle within the ſayd Biſhopricke of Dureſme, and in the Towne of Barwicke vpon Twede. And that the ſayd Shirifs hauing notice as aforeſayde, ſhall from time to time, once in the moneth, at their County court, proclaime euery of the ſayd perſons ſo outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed, vntill they ſhall yeeld their bodies to priſon. And likewiſe that the Maiors, Bailifs, Aldermen, or other chiefe Officers within the ſayd ſeuerall Cities and Townes, ſhall proclaime the like at euery Faire or Faires to be kept within the ſaid Cities or Townes, and once euery ſixe weeks at their Markets.

And be it alſo enacted, That if any perſon or perſons inhabiting within any the ſayd ſeuerall Counties, ſhall wittingly and willingly haue conference, talke, or in any ſort ſhall relieue, entertaine, or conferre with any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or heereafter to be outlawed for any ſuch Murthers, Robberies, Burglaries, or other Felonies, hauing knowledge of the ſame Outlawries by reaſon of the ſame Proclamation or otherwiſe, and then ſhall not with conuenient ſpeed do his beſt endeuour to take and arreſt any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or to be outlawed, as is aforeſayd, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths without Baile or Mainprize, and be bound with two ſufficient ſureties for his good behauiour, for the ſpace of one yeere after, before he be enlarged of his impriſonment.

And be it further enacted, That the Juſtices of Aſſize within any of the ſayd Counties, Juſtices of Gaole deliuery, Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, or Juſtices of Peace within any of the ſayd Counties, at any of their Generall Seſſions, ſhall haue power

and

and authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine of the offences and defaults of the sayd Shirifs, Maiors, Bailifs, Aldermen, and other Officers, and of the Clerks of the Peace within the sayd Counties, and proceed against them by Information or Indictment, and punish them by fine, imprisonment, or otherwise, as they shall thinke fit.

Prouided alwayes, That this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to abbridge or impeach the iurisdiction or authority of any the Lords Wardens of any the Marches of England, for and anenst Scotland, Any thing in this present Act to the contrarie notwithstanding.

An acte concerning the assize of Fewel.

The xiiij. Chapter.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the seuenth yeere of King Edward the first, One Acte was made touching the assized Talewood, Billets and Faggots to be spent in London and Westminster, the which assize were very meete and conuenient should be kept in all places through this Realme, where such Talewood, Billets and Faggots are vsed to be spent: Neuertheless, the forfeiture conteined in the sayd Statute for euery Shide of Talewood, Billet and Faggot, lacking the assize, being put to sale, is three shillings and foure pence, which penaltie is ouer heauy and extreame, considering the same dependeth vpon the fault of poore labouring men which doe cut, marke, and make the same many times without the knowledge or consent of the seller. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That so much of the sayd Statute as concerneth the forfeiture of three shillings foure pence for euery Shide of Talewood, Billet or Faggot lacking the assize conteined therein, shall from henceforth bee voyde and of none effect. And yet the assize for the said Talewood,

Billet

Billet and Faggots shall still continue in force, not onely for London and Westminster, but also in all other Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate of this Realme, where such Talewood, Billet and Faggots are accustomed to be solde.

And be it further enacted, That if any person or persons shall after the first day of May next now ensuing, bring any Talewood, Billet or Faggot to any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate within this Realme, there to be solde, or being brought, shall put the same to sale, neither being of the assize mentioned in the sayd Statute made in the seuenth yeere of King Edward the first, or agreeing with the measures hereafter in this Acte limitted: That then vpon information thereof giuen to the Maior, Bayliffe, or other head Officer of the sayd Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, they shall haue power and authority to call before them fiue good and lawfull men of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and shall sweare them vpon their Corporall oathes, truely to enquire and present, whether all or any part of the sayd Talewood, Billet or Faggots be of good and sufficient assize according to the sayd Statute, and the limitation of assize herein conteined, or not. And if they shall present vpon their oathes, that any of the same Talewood, Billets or Faggots be not of such good and sufficient assize as aboue sayde: That then the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, and other head Officers of the sayd Cities, Boroughs, and Townes corporate, by force of this Acte vpon their presentment, shall and may take such of the same Talewood, Billet and Faggots as be falsse sized, as forfeited, and shall deliuer the same vnto some Ouerseers for the poore in the sayd Cities, Boroughs, and Townes corporate, to be by them giuen and distributed to the poore there, according to their discretions from time to time, as often as such offences shall be presented, in maner and forme aboue sayd. And whereas in the sayde former Statute it was enacted and limitted, that euery Taleshide shall conteine in length foure foote besides the carfe, And euery Taleshide named one, should conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, sixteene Inches about, and euery Taleshide named of two, to conteine in greatnesse within a foote of the middest, twentie and three ynches about, And euery Taleshide named of three, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote to the middest, twentie and eight ynches about, And euery Taleshide named of foure, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, thirtie three ynches about, And euery Taleshide named of fiue, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, thirtie eight ynches about, And euery Billet to conteine in length, three foote foure ynches, And euery Billet named a single, to conteine seuen ynches and a halfe about, And euery Billet named to be a Cast, to

conteine ten ynches about, And euery Billet named of two Cast, to conteine foureteene ynches about, And euery Faggot bend or sticke, to conteine in length three foote, And the Bond of euery such Faggot to be of foure and twentie ynches about, besides the knot. In which Act it was further enacted, that all Billets of two Cast should be marked within sixe ynches of the midst thereof, and euery Billet of one Cast to be marked onely within foure ynches of the end therof, as in the said Act of Parliament amongst diuers other clauses, articles & prouisions doth and may appeare. And whereas diuers euill disposed persons euading from the true intent, good meaning and purpose of the said Act of Parliament, haue cunningly deuised by cleauing of Wood made, or to be marked for Talwood or Billet, and by stopping of Fagots with short sticks about the middest thereof, so to deceiue and abuse the Subiects of this Realme, as many times they sel the one halfe or little more for the whole, and yet so cunningly caried, that by the strickt Letter of the said Statute they cannot bee comptrolled, by reason the saide Statute vseth onely the word (About) and wanteth the word (Round.) And whereas by the true intent of the sayd Statute, euery Bend of Faggot should be three foote, and the bond besides the knot foure and twenty ynches, the sayde euill disposed people doe not onely make the sayd Bends or Faggot sticks much shorter, but if any chance to be of sufficient length, then onely one or two of those shall bee put in a Faggot, and the Bond filled vp with short sticks or bends scarce one foote long, to the great dammage and deceipt of her Maiesties Subiects buying the same.

For auoyding of all which deceits for euer hereafter, and to auoid all scruple, ambiguitie, or doubt hereafter to bee made of the said Statute, or the true meaning thereof, And for that it must needs be permitted to cleaue great trees into Talwood or Billet, for conueniencie of vse: Be it therefore (for explanation of the true intent of the said Statute) enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That from and after the first day of May now next comming, euery tall Shide marked of one, being round bodied, shall conteine sixteene inches of assize in compasse, being of halfe round, nineteene inches of assize about, being quarter cleft eighteene inches and a halfe of assize about, And that euery Tall shide marked two, being round bodied, shall conteine in compasse three and twentie inches of assize about, being halfe round seuen and twentie inches of assize about, being of quarter cleft sixe and twenty inches of assize about, And euery Tall shide marked three, shall conteine in compasse about (being round) eight and twenty inches of assize, being halfe round to conteine in compasse three and thirtie inches of assize, being of quarter Cleft two and thirtie

inches

inches of assize about, And euery Tall hide marked foure, to conteine in compasse (being round) three and thirtie inches of assize, being halfe round nine and thirtie inches of assize about, being of quarter Cleft, eight and thirtie inches of assize about. And euery Tall hide marked fiue, shall conteine in compasse being round, eight and thirtie inches of assize about, being halfe round, foure and fortie inches of assize about, and being quarter Cleft three and fortie inches of assize about, All which to be measured about within fiue inches of the midst thereof, and to conteine the length limitted by the said Statute. And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of wood to be hereafter marked and sold for Tal wood, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of these, to obserue the Letter of the sayd Statute of An. vij. Edward vj. Cap. vij. And for the better vnderstanding of the intent of this Statute, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That in euery one of these formes, the surplusage of compasse that shall happen betweene any two next measures, being aboue the one, and vnder the other in euery kinde, shall bee deemed, allowed, and taken to be for and to the benefit of the buyer, and not otherwise to be computable.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euerie Billet named a Single shal conteine in compasse being round bodied, seuen inches and a halfe of assize, and no Singles to bee made or marked out of cleft wood. And euery Billet marked one, commonly called a Cast, to conteine in compasse about, eleuen inches of assize, being round, and being halfe round to conteine in compasse thirteene inches of assize about, and being quarter cleft to conteine in compasse about twelue inches and an halfe: and euery Billet marked two, commonly called two Cast, to conteine in compasse about being round, sixteene inches of assize, and being halfe round, to conteine in compasse about, nineteen inches of assize, and being of quarter cleft, to conteine in compasse about, eighteene inches and an halfe of assize: And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of Billet to be hereafter marked and sold for Billets, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of them, And touching the length of all the sayde Billet to obserue the letter of the sayd Statute of Anno vij. Ed. vj. Cap. vij.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all Faggots hereafter to bee made and put to sale, shall conteine in compasse besides the knot of the bond foure and twenty inches of assize, and euery Faggot sticke or bend within the sayd bond to conteine in length full three foote of assize or more, excepting onely one sticke or bend to be of one foote long, to stop or harden the binding thereof.

¶ An Acte for the leuying of Fines with proclamation, of Lands within the Countie of the Citie of Chester.

The xv. Chapter.

WHereas by an Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster by prorogation in the second yeere of the Reigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde of famous memorie, King Edward the first, Intituled an Act for Fines with Proclamations in the Countie Palatine of Chester, It was enacted that all Fines which at any time thereafter should be leuied or knowledged before the high Justice of the sayde King, or of his heires and successors of his Countie Palatine of Chester for the time being, or before the Deputie or Lieutenant Justice for the time being of any Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lying and being within the sayde Countie Palatine of Chester, which should be openly read and proclaymed in such maner and forme as in and by the sayd Acte is particularly appointed, should be of like force, strength, and effect in the lawe, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, as Fines duely leuied with Proclamations before the sayd Kings Justices of his common Pleas were. And forasmuch as the sayd Acte, doth not extend to any Landes, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lying and being within the Countie of the Citie of Chester (the sayd Citie with the Suburbes and Hamlets thereof, and all the land within the precinct and circuit of the sayd Citie, Suburbs, and Hamlets, being long before, by our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the seuenth, by his Highnesse letters Patents, bearing date at Chester the first day of Aprill, in the one and twentieth yere of his reigne, diuided, exempted, and in all things separated from the sayd Countie of Chester, and from thencefoorth made and appointed to bee a Countie by it selfe, and in it selfe distinct,

diſtinct, and ſeparate from the ſaid Countie of Cheſter) ſo that the inhabitants within the ſayd Citie, and all others being Owners of lands within the Countie of the ſayd Citie, haue no meanes to leaue any Fines of ſuch their ſayd lands in any other Highneſſe Courtes of Record.

May it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this Realme in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That it may be enacted by the authoritie of the ſame, That from henceforth it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery perſon or perſons whatſoeuer vpon any Originall writ or writs of Couenant, or any other Originall writ or writs, whereupon Fines are or haue bene vſually leuied to be purchaſed out of her Highneſſe Court of Exchequer, within the ſayde Countie Palatine of Cheſter retournable before the Maior of the ſaide Citie for the time being, in the Portemoote Court, to be holden within the ſayde Citie, To leaue any fine or fines of any Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, lying or being within the ſayd Countie of the ſayd Citie of Cheſter before the Maior of the ſayde Citie for the time being in the ſayd Portemoote Court, in ſuch maner and forme, as Fines may be leuied by any Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, before the Queenes Maieſties high Juſtice of her Countie Palatine of Cheſter, of lands within the ſame Countie Palatine. And that the Maior of the ſayd Citie for the time being, ſhall from henceforth haue full power and authoritie to receiue and record all and euery ſuch Fine and Fines. And that all and euery ſuch Fine and Fines, which ſhalbe ſo leuied, and which ſhall be openly read and proclaimed before the Maior of the ſayde Citie for the time being, in the ſayd Portemootes Court once at the ſame Court day, that the ſayd Fine or Fines ſhalbe engroſſed, and once at euery of the nine next Court dayes, of Portemoote to be holden within the ſayde Citie, before the Maior thereof for the time being, next after the leauying and engroſſing of ſuch fine or fines, ſhalbe of like force, ſtrength, and effect in the Lawe, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as Fines duely leuied with Proclamations, before her Maieſties ſaide high Juſtice of her Countie Palatine of Cheſter, of Landes within the ſame Countie Palatine, are or ought to be of. And whereas alſo the Maior of the ſaid Citie for the time being, hath bene euer heretofore (for and during all the time whereof the memorie of man is not to the contrary) accuſtomed in all and euery Common recouery or Recoueries, ſuffered before him in the ſayde Court of Portemoote in abſence of the Tenant or Tenants, Vowchee or Vowchees in ſuch Recouery or Recoueries to award and ſende forth of the ſayde Court, a writ, proceſſe or precept of dedimus poteſtatem, in the name

of

of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and of her Highnesse Progenitors Kings and Queenes of England, for the time being, vnder the seale of the sayd Maior for the time being, and sealed with the Seale of his office, thereby authorizing those to whom the same was directed, or some of them, to receiue warrants of Attorneys from such Tenant or Tenants, Mowbee or Mowbees, to such Attorney or Attorneys as the sayd Tenant or Tenants, Mouchee or Mouchees would in his or their place or places, constitute for him or them to appeare in the sayd Court, and to gaine or lose the sayd Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in or by such Recouery or Recoueries, demanded or to be recouered.

Be it also enacted by the authority aforesayd, That vpon all and euery such originall Writ or Writs hereafter to be purchased out of her Highnesse sayd Court of Exchequer, as aforesayd, for the leuying of any fine or fines within the sayd City of Chester, the Maior of the sayd City, for the time being, shall for euer hereafter haue full power and authority to award and send forth such like Writ or Writs, Processe or Precepts of Dedimus potestatem, as is aforesayd, to any two or moe sufficient persons, authorizing them, or some of them, to receiue and take the acknowledgement of such person or persons, as shall be willing to leuy such fine or fines, and by reason of sickenesse, or other reasonable impediment, can not come in person before the sayd Maior, for the time being, to make such acknowledgement, and that all and euery such fine and fines, as vpon any such acknowledgement made and certified vnto the sayd Court of Portmoote, shall be hereafter engrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme as is formerly limited and appointed, before the Maior of the sayd City for the time being, in the sayd Court of Portmoote, shall be of like force and effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same fine or fines had bene personally acknowledged before the sayd Maior, and ingrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme, as in and by this present Act is formerly limited, appointed, expressed and declared.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That fines to be leuied by vertue of this Act, shall be subiect to be reuersed, and may be reuersed vpon Writs of Errour to be sued and prosecuted before the sayd high Iustice of the sayd County Palatine of Chester, as other iudgements giuen by the sayd Maior in the sayd Portmoot Court may be and haue bin to be, if there shall be found errour in the same fine or fines.

An

An acte for the reedifying, repairing and maintaining of two Bridges ouer the riuer of Eden, neere the Citie of Carliel in Cumberland.

The xvj. Chapter.

WHereas by an Acte made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henrie the eight, It was enacted that all decayed Bridges being without Citie or Towne corporate should be repaired at the costs and charges of the inhabitants of the Shire or Riding, within the which the sayd Bridges decayed should happen to bee: and if it bee within ane Citie or Towne corporate, then by the inhabitants of euery such Citie or towne corporate, wherein such Bridges shall happen to be. And whereas there is two great Bridges of timber, the one called Eden Bridge, and the other Pressbecke Bridge, standing ouer the riuer of Eden, both of the sayd Bridges being nigh adioyning to the sayd Citie of Carliel, and not belonging thereto, yet neuertheleſſe are most necessary and behoouefull for the common vse and passage of your Maiesties Subiects in those parts towards the borders of England, against Scotland, as also for cariage and conuoy of such munition and forces as are sent into those North parts for the necessary defence thereof (without the which no passage is there to be had) the one of the said Bridges called Eden Bridge, being now of late fallen downe and vtterly ruined, and the sayd other Bridge called Pressbecke, in great decay, as that the same cannot be reedified nor repaired by the poore inhabitants neere the same, by reason of their extreme pouerties and ruined estate, without the generall aide of the sayd Countie of Cumberland.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Shire or Countie of Cumberland shall bee charged & stand chargeable, for the erecting, maintaining, repairing,

ring, amending and new making of the ſayd Bridges, when and as often as neede ſhall require, and that for the aſſeſſement, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of ſuch worthes, ſumme and ſummes of money, as from time to time ſhall be needfull for the building and repairing of the ſaid Bridges, ſuch forme and order ſhall be obſerued in all things by and through the ſayd Countie, as is appointed by the foreſayd Act made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henrie the eight, to be obſerued for the repairing and amending of Bridges in ſeuerall Ridings in like caſes.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to giue power or authoritie to the Juſtices of Peace in the ſayd County of Cumberland, to charge any the inhabitants of the Lordſhip of Myllam within the ſayd County, (that are already, and time out of mind haue bene bound to amend, repaire, or reedifie the Bridges vpon and ouer the Riuers and ſtreames in the ſayd Lordſhip at their owne charges) with any contribution towards the repairing or reedifying of the Bridges called Eden Bridge and Preſtbecke Bridge aforeſayd.

God ſaue the Queene.

Anno xliij. Reginæ *Elizabethæ.*

An Acte for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

Here the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, foure Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and singular their promotions spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes & times, and in such certaine maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the seale of the most Reuerend Father in God, Iohn, now Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these words.

ILlustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes Diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac fœlicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per præsens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis Regij vestri

in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis sancti Pauli London. vicesimo octauo die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo primo, iam diutius inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in decimum octauum diem præsentis mensis Nouembris continuata & prorogata in Ecclesia Collegiata diui Petri Westm. legitimè congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem officio, quatuor vltronea, ac spontanea & voluntaria subsidia vestræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore præsentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continentis) pleniùs liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hæc eorum quatuor subsidia pro vestra solita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac benè consulere gratiosè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

Most excellent and most gracious Soueraigne, your Maiesties most humble Subiects the Prelates and Clergy of the Prouince of Canterbury, called together by your Highnesse authoritie, and now lawfully assembled and mette together in a Conuocation or Synode, acknowledging themselues of all other your loyall Subiects most bounden, and yet of all other least able to do your Maiestie that acceptable seruice, which they are willing to doe; Haue neuertheless by your gracious fauour entred into a due consideration, by what meanes, in this generall inclination of all sorts of your louing Subiects, they might best declare their deuotions and duties to your Highnesse. Wherein, though they finde no better meanes in themselues to further & aduance your Royall Estate, then by the diligent discharge of their function, that is, by their earnest prayers vnto God for your Maiesties peaceable and prosperous Raigne, with long and happie life, and by their faithfull instruction of your people in their subiection and allegiance: Yet, remembring on the one side, the number and importance of those benefites, which your Maesties wise and godly gouernement hath yeelded to all degrees and sorts, and in a speciall maner vnto them: (for who hath, or should haue a liuelyer sence, or better remembrance of your Maiesties Princely cou-

rage

rage and constancie in aduancing and protecting the free profession of the Gospell, within and without your Maiesties Dominions; against so many and so mightie Aduersaries thereof, or of your most christian care to mainteine peace within your Kingdome, and amongst your people, then your Clergie?) And on the other side, considering that for the procuring and continuing of these inestimable benefites vnto vs, your Maiesties most sacred Person hath bin often in hazzard and danger, your Crowne and Dignitie maliciously enuied & vndermined, your Kingdoms and Dominions troubled, and inuaded, your Royall treasure much wasted, the reuenues of your Crowne greatly diminished, your Subiects (sauing in cases of extreme necessitie) graciously spared & forborne; And that at this present an Army of Spanyards, the implacable enemies of your Realme, haue with great violence entred into some part of your Maiesties Kingdome of Ireland, whence without great and excessiue charges they will not bee expulsed: Wherefore your said Prelates and Cleargy haue thought it their duties, besides their continuall intercession vnto God for your Highnesse prosperitie and safetie, to offer vnto your Maiestie some such ayde and contribution of money towards the supportation of your charges, as they are perswaded the present expelling of this proud attempt of the Spanyardes, and other your Maiesties most waightie and Princely affaires, doe necessarily and speedily require.

May it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie to vnderstand, that your sayd Prelates and Cleargie, with one vniforme consent, accord, and agreement, haue giuen and graunted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure whole and entire Subsidies in maner and forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendary, Parson, and Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name and degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, hauing and enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided or separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successours, for euery pound that hee may yeerely dispend by reason of the sayd Spirituall promotion, the summe of foure shillings for euery of the sayd foure Subsidies. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payments of these foure Subsidies shall bee made, the rate, taration, valuation, and estimation now remaining of record in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpe-

tuall Dilme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maieſties moſt noble father, in the ſixe and twentieth yeere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of the Cleargie, ſhall onely bee followed and obſerued, without making any valuation, rate, taxation or eſtimation, other then in the ſayd Record is compriſed.

Prouided alwayes, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your Highneſſe for the ſayd perpetuall Dilme, ſo as there remaineth onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: Theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onely of euery full pound of the ſayde nine parts, and of no more.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe alſo graunt, that theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall promotion aforeſayd within the ſayd prouince tared as is aforſayd, ſhall be payd to your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, The whole payment of the firſt of theſe foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe & twentieth day of March now next enſuing, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, ſixe hundreth and two. And the firſt payment and moitie of the ſecond of the ſayd foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October then next & immediatly following, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and two. And the ſecond payment and moitie of the ſecoud of the ſayd foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and three. And the firſt paiment and moitie of the third of theſe foure Subſidies, to bee due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and three. And the ſecond payment and moitie of the third of the ſaid foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and foure. And the firſt payment and moitie of the fourth of theſe foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and foure. And the ſecond payment and moitie of the fourth of theſe foure Subſidies to bee due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and fiue, to bee deliuered and payd by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection therof, to the Lord high Treaſurer, or vnder Treaſurer of England for the time being, or to

ſuch

ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoint to bee payed, videlicet, the whole payment of the firſt of the ſayd foure Subſidies, which ſhal be due the ſixe and twentieth day of March next enſuing, to bee made at or before the ſixe and twentieth day of Aprill then next and immediatly following. And the firſt payment of euery of the other three Subſidies which ſhall be due vpon the ſecond day of October as aforeſayde, to bee made at or before the laſt returne of Hilarie Terme next following euery of the aforeſayd dayes, when the ſaid paiments and moities ſhall be due. And the ſecond payment of euery of the ſayd three Subſidies, which ſhall be due vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March as aforeſayd, to be made at or before the laſt returne of Trinitie Terme next following euery of the aforeſayd dayes when the ſayd paiments and moities ſhall be due, without paying any thing to the Receiuer, or to any other Officer or perſons to be aſſigned for the receipt therof, for any acquittance or other diſcharge, vpon any ſuch payment or receipt of the ſayd Subſidies, or any part thereof to be giuen and deliuered but only foure pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the ſame acquittance or diſcharge for euery of the ſame paiments.

Prouided alwayes, that no perſon that is or hereafter ſhall be promoted to any benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and hath compounded, or ſhall compound with your Maieſtie, your heires or Succeſſors, for the firſt fruites of the ſame, from the ſixe and twentieth day of March laſt paſt, viz. in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and one, and on this ſide the ſixe and twentieth day of March which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundred and two, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, with any part of the firſt of the ſayde foure Subſidies. And that no perſon which hereafter ſhalbe promoted to any benefice or ſpirituall promotion, and ſhall compound with your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors for the firſt fruites of the ſame, from the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and two, and on this ſide the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundred and three, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſors, with any part of the other three Subſidies, during the firſt yeere after the time of any ſuch compounding for his firſt fruits.

Item, your Highneſſe ſaid Prelates and Clergie alſo do grant that euery Prieſt and other Eccleſiaſticall perſon hauing any penſion payable by your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſours, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late Monaſteries, Colledges, free

Chappels, Chanteries, Guildes and Hospitals, or of any other Spirituall dignitie or Corporation now dissolued within the said Prouince of Canterbury, shall likewise pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure shillings of euery pound of the said pensions vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thencefoorth two shillings of euery pound of the said pensions at such dayes and times as the moities of euery of the other three Subsidies are to be payde. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the same shall be made in the hands of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate of foure shillings of the pound, vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thencefoorth after the rate of two shillings of the pound at such dayes and times yeerely, as the moitie of euery of the other three Subsidies are to be payd, to be accompted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your Highnesse receiuers and officers deputed for the payment of such pensions in their seuerall accompts, within the which allowance shall be giuen them for their payment of euery such pensions liable to the seuerall payments of the said foure Subsidies.

Item, your sayd Prelates and Clergie doe graunt, that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable by the former part of this Grant, receiuing any Stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuitie, after the rate of ten pounds or aboue, and vnder the summe of fifteene pounds by the yeere within the sayd Prouince, shall pay to the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these Subsidies, as before, thirteene shillings foure pence, at such times and to such persons as the sayde first Subsidie is to be paid: And at euery of the dayes appointed by this present Grant, for the payment of the moities of the other three Subsidies, sixe shillings eight pence, at such times and to such persons, as the sayd moities of the three Subsidies are to be payd. And that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable as is aforesaid, and receiuing any stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments, in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuitie after the rate of fifteene pound by the yeere or aboue, within the sayd Prouince, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these foure Subsidies, twentie shillings, at such times and to such persons as the sayd first Subsidie is to be payd: And at euery of the dayes appointed by this present Grant, for the payment of the

moities

moities of the other three Subsidies, ten shillings, at such times and to such persons, as the said moities of the said three Subsidies are to be payd, to be leuied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the residue of the Clergie: And for default of paiment by the sayd persons receiuing Stipends as is aforesaid, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, or any other hiring, entertayning, or paying any of the sayd Priests, Deacons or Ministers, to serue or administer in any place the word and Sacraments, as is aforesayd, shalbe answerable and charged, for, and with the payment of the sayd seuerall summes of thirteene shillings and foure pence, sixe shillings and eight pence, xx.s. and x.s. for the said Priest, Deacon, & Minister, at euery of the sayd times of payment of the sayd foure Subsidies as is aforesayd, and shall and may make retention of his and their stipend and wages quarterly of so much as the said Priests, Deacons and Ministers be charged with by this present grant, for euery of the said foure Subsidies.

Item, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie doe graunt that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being voide) euery Deane and Chapter of that See void, and none other person or persons shall be Collectors of these Subsidies within their proper Diocesse, during the time of the payment appointed for the foure Subsidies, other then of the pensionaries aforesaid: and that the said Archbishop, Bishop, or (the See being voide) the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priestes, Deacons and Ministers within their Diocesse, as be chargeable by this Act, at, or before the seuerall returnes aforesayde, during the time of the payment of the sayde foure Subsidies: and those stipendarie Priests, Deacons and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Act, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeres next after such certificate exhibited, it shall be iustly prooued, that some are omitted, that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendarie Priests, Deacons and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the sayde three yeeres shalbe found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament, (for the speedie payment of the sayde foure Subsidies, and to auoid delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the collection of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies of any of them, shall offer the paiment of them, or of any part of them to the

the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnesse, or by the Lord high Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payd, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receit thereof, to the said Collector, or his vndercollector or deputy vpon euery such particular payment: And that euery such Auditor as is, or shall be appointed to take or receiue the account of any such Collector or Collectors, or their seuerall vndercollectors or deputies, shall within sixe dayes, next after request to him to bee made, truely and indifferently take the said account, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person or persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, and euery such Auditor shall lose and forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the Collector or collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, so offering to make payment or account, as is aforesaid, the summe of x.li. of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successors, and the other moity to the sayd Collector or Collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies so grieued, the same to be paid vpon complaint to be made to the sayd Lord Treasurer, Vndertreasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to ward, there to remaine vntill hee shall haue payed the sayd seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying & recouering of these foure Subsidies, your sayd Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your sayd high Court of Parliament, in maner and forme following: (that is to say) that euery Collector of the sayd Subsidies, and of euery part and parcell of them, and their lawfull vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such wayes and meanes and processe, as bee prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall diisme for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the same before the Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie shall likewise alligne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the sayd Archbishop and Bishops bee nowe charged to make accompt for the sayd perpetuall Dismes and Tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spi-

rituall

rituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as bee bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, bee discharged by their Certificate to be made vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the twentie sixe day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand sixe hundreth and two. And for the first payments of euery of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Hillary Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said first payments to be due, and for the second payments of euery of the saide three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said second payments to be due, and that sixe pence of euery pound wherewith the Collector shall bee charged in his accompt, clearely to be paid into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the said Collectour vpon his accompt for the same at euery of the aforesaid seuerall times of payment for the charges of the said Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the said Subsidies.

And moreouer, that it may bee enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidies shall be once due by vertue of this graunt, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spirituall charged to the payment of any of the saide Subsidies or any part thereof, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally, or at his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocesse, or his vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the See being voyd) or by any of their Vndercollectour or Vndercollectours, Deputie or Deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appeare by himselfe or his Deputie, at a certaine day and place of conuenient distance to the said Incumbent then to bee signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by vertue of this grant shall be due, do not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cause to be contented and payed such payments of the saide Subsidies, as then by him shall be due to bee payed vnto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being voyd, or to their Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the said Archbishop, Bi-

shop,

shop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their seale in that behalfe, beeing ready at the said day and place so signified and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openly demaunding the same, or els pay the first whole Subsidie appointed by this grant to be due the six & twentie day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two, within fifteene dayes after any such prefixed day at the furthest, and euery of the moyties of the three other Subsidies giuen by this grant, within fiftie dayes next after any such prefixed dayes of warning at the furthest (so that open demaund be made of the said payments of the said Subsidies, in, and at the sayd place and day before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent so making default of any payment due from him for any of the said Subsidies, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being voyd) charged with the Collection of the same Subsidies, so that the said certificate shall be made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties said Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the fiue and twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And for the first payment of euery of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last returnes of Hillarie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the sayd first paiments to be due: And for the second payments of euery of the said three Subsidies, at or before the last returnes of Trinitie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said second payments to be due, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profits which of that onely dignitie, benefice or promotion, for the which hee maketh such default of payment, and whereof such certificate shall be made, shall come, grow, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yere next after such Certificate made and deliuered vnto your Highnes Court of Exchequer, and there admitted in case the same Incumbent shall so long liue: And that euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shal be made according to the tenor and effect ensuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Francię, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate

ritate & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ quadrageſimo tertio & quadrageſimo quarto editi & prouiſi ad colligendum & leuandum Subſidia eidem dominæ Reginæ in eodem Parliamento per Prelatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ conceſſa, viz. pro ſolutione vnius integri Subſidij ſoluend. viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito infra Diœceſim noſtram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore: Veſtris reuerentijs harum ſerie annuncio & certifico me prefatum Epiſcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiuiſſe per N. O. Subcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quouis beneficio & promotione eccleſiaſtica in quadam Schedula preſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti Subſidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro ſolutione dicti integri Subſidij debiti & ſoluend. dicto viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præſentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium Sigillum meum præſentibus appoſui. Dat. die menſis Anno Dom.

The tenne of which ſchedule aboue mentioned enſueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H.A.B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prędict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. ſubcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum ad ſoluendum apud Eccleſiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. ſeq. ſolutionem, ſiue illam partem Subſidij per ipſum debitam viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito pro promotione ſua prędicta: Sed prędictus A.B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quindecem dies poſtea ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit vel ſatisfecit, neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & catallis dicti A.B. aliquo modo leuare ſiue recipere potui.

Pro-

Prouided alwayes, that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or graunt to any payment of these foure Subsidies, shall proffer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapitter where the See is voyde, or to any vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie, or deputies, of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapitter aforesayd, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesayd, that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesayd against any such person, the sayd Incumbent or person against whome the certificate was so made, shall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesayd, and of the same shall be tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the sayd Incumbent, and any other person or persons, that he or any for him, did offer or tender payment of the summe due as aforesayd: That then euery such Incumbent shall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions still without forfeiture, or losing to your Maiestie your heires or successours any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of such paiment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this present graunt or Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop, and Bishop, and Deane and Chapiter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of these Subsidies within the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidies made to the Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof at euery of the aforesaid times of paiment, a sufficient acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing of the aforesaid Lord high Treasurour or vndertreasurour, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnes, or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath bene accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidies as shal be so receiued, and euery such acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lorde high Treasurour, or vndertreasuror for the time being, or of such Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may bee good and effectuall in the Lawe, and bee

alſo as ſufficient a diſcharge to all and euery of the ſayde Collectours, to all ſuch intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by Acte of Parliament, And that euery of the ſayd Collectours ſhall pay but onely three ſhillings foure pence for euerie generall and finall accquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt for euery payment of the ſayde foure Subſidies. And if any perſon ſo aſſigned ſhall refuſe, or delay to make ſuch a generall or finall acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt for any payment of the ſayd foure Subſidies, or ſhall require and take for the ſame any more then three ſhillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer ſhall require and take of any Collectour or Collectours, or of his or their vndercollectour or vndercollectours, deputie, or deputies, in reſpect of the Collection, payment, or accompt of the ſayde Subſidies, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cauſe, or pretence whatſoeuer concerning the ſame any fees or ſummes of money, other then are before in this preſent grant expreſſly allowed vnto them, ſhall forfeit the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payed and recouered in like maner and to the ſame vſes as is before limited and expreſſed in this ſtatute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuors and Auditors: And alſo that euery particular acquittance, which vpon any payment of the ſaid Subſidies ſhalbe made by any Collector or Collectors of the ſame Subſidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie, or deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion ſpiritual, or to any perſon or perſons contributory and chargeable to & with the ſame Subſidies, or any part of payment of them, ſhalbe good and effectuall in Law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euery ſuch Incumbent and other perſon, and his benefice and promotion ſpirituall, of and for all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money as by the ſame acquittance ſhalbe acknowledged to be receiued in reſpect of the ſame benefice or promotion Spirituall for any payment or any part of the ſame Subſidies: and that none acquittance of any other perſon or perſons made before ſuch Certificate, ſhal in any wiſe diſcharge any perſon or promotion for any part or payment of his ſaid Subſidies, nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture ſpecified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the vnder collector or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, of euery ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane & Chapiter authorized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being voyde, ſhall yeerely with the Certificate of the names of the Stipendarie Prieſts and Deacons, certifie the

names of euery the vndercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collector of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shall vse any Processe or compulsorie meanes, or exact any fees or summes of money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place, as shall bee by the Collector, or his vndercollector or deputie prefixed, in case the sayd person shall tender the same vnto the Collector or his vndercollector or deputie within twentie dayes next after such prefixed day. And that the sayd Collectors shall not by themselues or any others, take of any person for the receipt of any seuerall paiment of the sayd Subsidies, & for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoeuer.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the Prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or cattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributorie to any Fifteene or Tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this graunt for the payment of the said foure Subsidies.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them within the sayde Prouince, shall be charged with these Subsidies for those possessions, reuenues, and promotions only, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roumes, are clearely and distinctly limited, and to their onely vse seuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and each of the sayd foure Subsidies, foure shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed. And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble Progenitors, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, graunted, bequeathed, deuised, or appropriated vnto the said Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, imployed or vsed, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, Poore men, Schoolemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petie canons, Conducts, Vicars chorall Singingmen, Choristers, Virgers, Sextons, or of any other necessary, or dayly officers or Ministers

in

in ſuch Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying, or repayring of any of the ſame Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, ſhall not be charged with any part of theſe Subſidies: The certaintie of which portions as well chargeable to theſe Subſidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and Chapiter, or any other to whom the ſame ſhall or may appertaine, vpon due ſearch and examination ſhall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highneſſe ſayd Court of Exchequer, at or before the ſeuerall Returnes aforeſaid appointed for the payments of the ſayd foure Subſidies.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or ſpirituall perſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or Benefice, ſhall and may retaine to his owne vſe and releefe, ſo much of euery pound of euery ſuch penſion for euery payment of the ſaid foure Subſidies, as he ſtandeth charged by this Graunt, to pay for euery of the layde foure Subſidies out of euery pound for the whole valuation of his ſpirituall promotion, Any couenant, grant, or bond to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſaid Prelates and Cleargie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſſe, that it may be enacted by your Maieſties authoritie and your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall within the ſayd Prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and maintaining of certaine Chanteries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by the force of a ſtatute thereof made in the firſt yeere of his reigne, as by the ſayd ſtatute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedrall Churches and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places & perſons Eccleſiaſticall, and euery of them to whom the ſaid Landes, Rents, and other the premiſſes, or any of them did lately appertaine, ſhall not during the time appointed by this Graunt for the payment of the ſaid foure Subſidies, be charged to and with any paiment of Subſidie, of, and for that part and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the ſayd late King by force of

the sayd Statute was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaid: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole valuation, taration, and estimation made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall Dysme or Tenth, remayning of record in your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and those yeerely payments whereunto the sayd late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said Statute, by reason that they haue bene found as Lands, Tenements, rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the said late King Edward the sixt, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premised, or any otherwise.

Prouided also, that these foure Subsidies granted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any Benefice, house of Students, or Colledge scituate or set within either of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the said Vniuersities, or either of them, or to any house of Students, or Colledge in any of the saide Vniuersities vnited, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Winchester founded by William Wickham, sometimes Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the sayd Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue fiue pounds, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taration aforesayd, shall not be charged with these foure Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar, whose Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taration aforesaid, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March, which shall

be

be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and two, thirteene shillings and foure pence, and thencefoorth fiue shillings eight pence at euery payment of the other three Subsidies, at such times, & to such persons, as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidies, as Stipendary priests, receiuing ten pounds and vnder fifteene pound for their yeerely stipend, be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwise, And if it be vnder eight pounds, shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chappels, Chanteries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the Prouince of Canterbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of fiue pounds or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension, any thing contained in this grant to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of these foure Subsidies, graunted by your sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present Grant, your said Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their sayd gift, grant, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this Instrument conteined concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum præmissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Ioannes Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis antedictus, has presentes literas nostras Testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prelatorum & Cleri predict. Sigilli nostri appensione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Iohannis Coston Notarij publici fecimus & iussimus communiri. Datum dicto decimo octauo die mensis Nouembris, Anno Dom. millesimo sexcentesimo primo, Regniq; vestri fœliciſsimi anno quadragesimo quarto, & nostræ translationis anno decimo nono.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayd Subsidies graunted by the sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the sayd Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the sayd Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled,

and

and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd gift, grant, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence in the same Instrument contayned, shall stand, and be ratified, established, and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the said Subsidies, shal haue full power and authority to leuie, take, and perceiue the sayd Subsidies by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruites without danger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Lands and Tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedeas, shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the payment of the sayd Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part and portions as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmour and Farmours, their Executors and Assignes, that shal fortune hereafter to be charged, to, or with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid, be allowed, and retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely rent and Farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Lealour shall extend vnto, except that the said Farmour or Farmours their Executors or Assignes, by the lease and grant that they haue of any part of the Landes, Tythes, Profits, & Tenements, chargeable to the saide Subsidies, or by force of any Couenant or Article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Lealour and Landlord, during the terme mentioned in the sayd lease.

And likewise, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to these Subsidies, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the said Subsidies, it may be lawfull to the sayd Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidies, their Deputie or Deputies, to leuie the sayd Subsidies vpon the Farmour or Farmours,

Farmours, or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesaide, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise upon the goods and chattels of the sayd Farmour, or Farmours and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, replenie, or other Processe awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed, Any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, and Chapter, for not payment of the sayde Subsidies, after the same shall be due in any of the sayde foure yeeres, to prise and value the sayd distresse or distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, and for the distresse and distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collectour susteined in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayd distresse, to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery Lay person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, chattels, and debts charged to the sayd Subsidies graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shalbe tared, charged, and set for his sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Graunt and Graunts of all and euery summe and summes of money graunted, or which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all thinges, as the sayde graunt made by the saide Prouince of Canterbury, and shall bee tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforelayd, that all prouiſions before rehearſed, conteined, or to be contained in the layd graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the ſame Prouiſoes contained in the ſaid graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euery point and article, according to the purport and true meaning of the ſame.

Anno xliij. Reginæ *Elizabethæ.*

An Acte for the grant of foure entire Subsidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporalty.

Moſt excellent and moſt gracious Souereigne, Where we your Maieſties humble, faithfull, and louing Subiects, being here (by your authoritie) aſſembled in your high Court of Parliament, haue entred into due conſideration of the great and weightie cauſes which ought at this time, more then at any other time to ſtirre vp the hearts of all, that are either well affected in religion towards God, loyalty towards you their deare Souereigne, or care of their owne ſafety and their poſterities, to conſult timely, and prouide effectually for all ſuch meanes, as are or may be neceſſary to preſerue both you and vs from thoſe apparant dangers whereinto this Eſtate may fall, through lacke of ſo much care and prouidence as agreeth with the rules of nature and common reaſon, and therefore much more to bee challenged at our handes, to whom your Maieſty hath vouchſafed to giue ſo great light of your inward knowledge, and iudiciall foreſight of your enemies implacable malice, & their dangerous plots contriued againſt this flouriſhing kingdome, which is, and long hath bene the principall obſtacle againſt that ſwelling ambition which hath ſo blinded their vnderſtanding, as they do not onely greedily ſeeke, but vainly hope to attaine to their vniuſt pretentions, coloured with falſe and vaine peuerts and inſinuations, as farre from truth as light from darkneſſe. Forasmuch as in this time of our aduiſed and mature deliberation, wee haue ſufficiently perceiued how great and inestimable charges your Maieſtie hath ſuſtained many yeeres, in reſiſting (by way of prenention) to hinder all ſuch forraine attempts, as otherwiſe (not prouided for) might long ſince haue prooued perilous to the whole eſtate of this Common-wealth: And where it is apparant to all the world, that if your Maieſtie had

had not exhausted the greatest portion of your priuate treasures, besides all other meanes deriued from our duetifull affections, aswell in making timely prouision of all things necessary for your Nauy and Army Royall, as in maintaining and bring the same at times conuenient, that we should long before this day haue bene exposed to the danger of many sudden and dangerous attempts of our enemies, and failed in all those happy successes, which haue accompanied your Royall actions taken in hand for the defence of this Estate: And seeing also that (at this present time) your Highnesse hath bene put to inestimable charge, in the necessary prosecution of an vnnaturall rebellion within your Highnesse Realme of Ireland, dayly fedde by forraine enemies, whose actions haue not onely tended to the subuersion of Gods true Religion planted amongst vs, and to the bereauing of that Realme from your Imperiall Crowne of England, to which it hath bene so many yeeres ioyned and annexed, but consequently to the ruine and spoyle of this most flourishing kingdome of England. For the better effecting whereof, the king of Spaine hath now openly inuaded the Realme of Ireland, with an Army already landed in the Prouince of Munster, hauing not forborne to publish there his resolute purpose to vsurpe to himselfe that Crowne, euen by a plaine Conquest (in case of resistance) though coloured with a vaine pretext of an illusory donation from the See of Rome, whose vsurped authority wee haue abandoned, as becommeth all good subiects to do, that meane no lesse in deed, then they professe in name.

For asmuch as we doe seriously consider, that your Maiestie and we your faithfull and obedient Subiects, are but one body politique, and that your Highnesse is the head, and wee the members, and that no good or felicitie, perill or aduersitie, can come to the one, but the other shal partake thereof: we haue thought it a matter incident to the naturall care, and sence we ought to feele of our present and future condition, seeing your enemies are strengthened by combination with other States, and doe receiue from their confederates great contributions of treasure, for aduancement of this, and such like enterprises, whilest we doe see on the other side, that your Maiesties expences onely tend to the aduancement of the true glory of God, and defence of the libertie and felicitie of the imperial Crowne of this Realme, and of the kingdoms and dominions thereof, and are neither supported by any other Prince or State, nor caried on in your selfe with any vaine ambition or wastefull humor of consuming the treasure of this kingdome, to offer to your Maiestie the disposition of such meanes, as God hath giuen vs, to be imployed for preseruation of Gods cause, for maintenance of your owne dignitie, and all such rights and

titles,

titles, as be annexed to your imperiall Crowne, being fully resolued, to leaue both lands, goods, and whatsoeuer els, that is dearest vnto vs, (yea and this mortall life) rather then we would suffer your Royall estate to be in any part diminished, or the imperial Crowne of this Realme depriued of any honour, title, right or interest thereunto belonging, or suffer any forraine power to grow on further, or to continue so long vnremooued, as thereby to leaue them any ground to presume of good successe, either in this action now begun, or in any future enterprise, which may tend to the dishonour or perill of any of your Maiesties kingdomes.

In which consideration, and many other, needlesse to repeate, wee haue thought our selues bound, in thankefulnesse to God for you, and to your Maiestie for our selues, who feele the happinesse of your most gracious clemencie, and Iustice at home, vnder your happie and politique gouernment dayly multiplied vnto vs (beyond the example of all ages) to prepare and make not onely our persons ready, to withstand, resist, and subdue the force & puissance of our enemies (be they neuer so potent) but also to present vnto you foure Subsidies, and eight fifteenes and Tenths, thereby to make vp some such portion of treasure, as may (in some sort) supplie the great and inestimable charges, which you our most gracious and dread Soueraigne, haue and dayly must sustaine. All which, notwithstanding it be much lesse, then may be sufficient for these present and vrgent necessities, yet being a plaine demonstration of our due consideration of all those necessarie causes, and important reasons which we haue heard deliuered, by your royall direction: we haue thought meete, not onely to make it one of our first works to consult of that matter, which in other Sessions of Parliament, hath vsually succeeded many other Acts and Consultations, but so to enlarge and improoue the measure of this oblation, which wee shall offer to your Royall person, as it may giue your Maiestie an assured testimonie of our internall zeales and dueties, to bee further manifested hereafter by the hazard of our liues and fortunes, at all times for your Maiesties seruice, whereof wee beseech you to vouchsafe (at this present) the gracious acceptation, as proceeding from those louing & faithfull Subiects of yours, who doe desire to testifie both in the extraordinary forme, and substance of our present offer, that though there liueth (and euer shall) in the hearts of your most humble and obedient Subiects an extraordinary zeale to your Maiesties person, yet that wee desire and intend that this (which is done to you at this time) shall be no other wise interpreted, then as a liuely monument of those great dueties and affections, which we doe contentedly, and comfortably straine for your Maiestie, and in a maner farre exceeding any former president, because no age, either

hath or can produce the like president of so much happinesse vnder any Princes reigne, nor of so continuall gracious care for our preseruation, as your Maiestie hath shewed in all your actions, hauing neuer stucke to hazard or rather neglect for our preseruation any part of those worldly blessings, wherewith Almightie God hath so plentifully indued you, in this time of your most happy gouernement.

And therefore we do with all dutie and humble affections that heart can conceiue, or tongue can vtter, present to your sacred Maiestie foure entire Subsidies and eight fifteenes & Tenths toward your Highnesse great charges for our defence. And wee doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following. That is to say, That your Maiestie shall haue eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes to bee payd, taken and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels and other things vsuall to such fifteenes and Tenthes to bee contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes and other places of this your Maiesties Realme in maner and forme aforetime vsed (except the summe of fourtie eight thousand pounds thereof fully to bee deducted, That is to say, fiue thousand pounds of euery of the said whole fifteenes and Tenthes in relefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shire, and to bee diuided in such maner and forme as heretofore for one whole fifteene and Tenth hath bene had and diuided. And the same eight fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payd in maner and forme following: That is to say, The whole and entire paiment of the first and second of the saide eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payed to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the receit of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of February next comming. And the third of the sayde eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payde to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receit of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of June, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundred and two. And the fourth of the saide eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of February which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the fift of the said eight whole fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to bee payde to your Highnesse

nesse in one entire paiment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of June which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousande fyre hundreth and three. And the first of the said eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payed to your Highnesse in one entire paiment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of Februarie which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And the seuenth of the saide eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire paiment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of June which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And the eighth of the said eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paied to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of Februarie which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fyre hundreth and foure.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Knights elected and returned of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue beene vsed to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteene and Tenth before this time granted, shall name and appoint before the twentieth day of December next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the fifteenth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand six hundreth & one, other sufficient & able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayd third of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shal name and appoint before the fifteenth day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fyre hundreth and two, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the saide fourth Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shal likewise name & appoint before the fifteenth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said fift Fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shal likewise name and appoint before the fifteenth day of Nouember, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God 1603. other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the sayd first Fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the fifteenth day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the said seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the fifteenth

day of Nouember, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God 1604. other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the said eighth Fifteenes and Tenthes, in euery of the said Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The said persons so to be named and appointed, to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd third Fifteenes and Tenthes, And also of the said fourth Fifteenes and Tenthes, And also of the sayde fift Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd sixt Fifteenes and Tenthes, And also of the said seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance of the yeerely value of fourtie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundreth pounds at the least, each of them after such rate and value, as hee or they shall be assessed and rated at in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits. And for want of such so assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in Lands or goods, neerest to the seuerall values aforesayd.

And also such person and persons so by them to bee named and appointed for the collection of the said eight Fifteenes & Tenths, shall be by them seuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the Collection of the said seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, shalbe seuerally charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes where hee or they shall so happen to bee appointed, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money as hee or they shall be so charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his and their Quietus est, The not accounting or non paiment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiency of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayd first and second of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens and Burgesses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs whereunto they be allotted, named. and returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in the Chancery, before the tenth day of January next cõming. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named & appointed for the Collection of the said third of the said Fifteenes & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, shall likewise

certifie

certifie into the sayde Court of Chancery before the 20. day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectors so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the sayd fourth Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayde Court of Chancery before the sixteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to bee made and appointed for the collection of the sayde sixt Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection & charge, the saide Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancery, before the sixteenth day of December, which shal be in the yeere of our Lorde God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to bee made and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuenth Fifteenes & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, & Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayde Collectors so to bee made and appointed for the collection of the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the sixteenth day of December, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1604. according to the tenour of this Act. And if default of any such certifying bee had or made in forme as is aforesayd, Then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale, for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours for the collection of euery of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, in such like maner and forme, as the sayde Knights of Shires, Citizens of cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs should haue done, and as aforetime hath beene vsed: The which sayd Collectours and euery of them so to be named and appointed, as is aforesayd, shall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, in as large maner and forme, as any Collectour or Collectours of

any

any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such Processe for speedie payment of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of cities, Burgesses of boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present Acte, to nominate the sayd Collectors of or for the collection of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisances, or Obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to bee bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the sayd first and second of the sayd Fifteenes, and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd third of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd fourth of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd first Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in her receipt of her Exchequer, for the sayd first and second of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February next comming, And for the sayd third of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenth, at or before the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two, And for the sayd fourth of the said Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two, And for the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three, And for the sayd first Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three, And for the sayd seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure, And for the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the said first day of Februarie, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God,

one

one thouſand, fiue hundreth and foure, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as the ſame Collector ſhall haue collected and gathered. And doe likewiſe after the ſaid firſt day of Februarie next comming, and the ſaid firſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and two, And the ſayd firſt day of Februarie, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and two, And the ſaid firſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and three, and the ſayd firſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and three, And the ſayd firſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and foure, And the ſayd firſt day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and foure, contein and pay to the Queenes Maieſties vſe, at the ſame receit of the Exchequer, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as hee ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: That then the ſayd Recognizance or Obligation to bee voyde, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations ſo taken, the ſame Knights of the Shire, Citizens and Burgeſſes, and euery of them, taking ſuch Recognizance or Obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treaſurer and Barons of the ſame Exchequer, before the ſayde firſt day of Februarie next comming, and the firſt day of June, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two: and the firſt day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two: and the firſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three: and the firſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three: and the firſt day of June, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure: and the firſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and foure, vpon paine of forfeiture of Ten pounds to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery Recognizance or Obligation ſo to be taken, and not certified. And that euery ſuch Collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of xx. pounds to the Queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſorer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpō patment of the ſaid Collection at the daies, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſayd Recognizance or Obligation to the ſayd Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any Fee or reward to be payd to any perſon for the ſame.

And

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſayde, Wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe by our liue aſſent, and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and graunt to your Highneſſe, our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, foure entire Subſidies, to be rated, taxed, leuyed, and payd, at ſeuen ſeuerall payments, of euery perſon Spirituall and Temporall, of what eſtate or degree hee or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) all well that euery perſon borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, and Comminalty, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound aſwell in coine, and the value of euery pound, that euery ſuch Perſon, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, & Comminaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his, or their owne, or any other, to his or their vſe, As alſo plate, ſtocke of marchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money as to him or them, is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience, ſurely to be paid (except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences intendeth truely to pay, and except all the apparell of euery ſuch perſon, their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle) ſhall pay to & for the ſaid firſt Subſidy in one entire paiment, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound: and to and for the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, in two ſeuerall paiments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence: and to and for the ſayd third Subſidie, in two ſeuerall paiments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt paiment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of twenty pence, and at the ſecond pay ment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence: and to and for the ſayde fourth Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings eight pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence. And alſo euery Alien and Stranger, borne out of the

Queenes

Queenes obeysance, as well Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they shall haue in coine, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, houshold stuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforesaid, as well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money, to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, (except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money, which he or they doe owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie in one entire payment, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound: and to and for the sayd second Subsidie, at two seuerall paiments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: Videlicet, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings: and to and for the said third Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: Videlicet, at the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd third Subsidy, the summe of two shillings: and to and for the said fourth Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the sayde fourth Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the summe of two shillings. And also that euery Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not beeing contributorie to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the age of seuen yeres, or aboue, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie, eight pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayde second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first paiment of the said third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, foure pence of euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll. And the Master, or hee or shee, with whom the said Alien is, or shalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeysance, and euery Corporation,

poꝛation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Myſterie, Bꝛotherhood, and Cominaltie, coꝛpoꝛate oꝛ not coꝛpoꝛate, foꝛ euery pound, that euery of the ſame perſons, and euery Coꝛpoꝛation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Myſterie, Bꝛotherhood, and Cominaltie, coꝛpoꝛate oꝛ not coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ any other to his oꝛ their vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee taile, foꝛ terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardſhip, oꝛ by copy of court Rolle, of and in any Honours, Caſtles, Mannoꝛs, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Coꝛrodies, oꝛ other yeerely pꝛofits of the yeerely value of twentie ſhillings, aſwell within ancient demeſne, and other places pꝛiuiledged, as els where, and ſo vpward, ſhall pay to and foꝛ the ſayde firſt Subſidie in one entire paiment foure ſhillings, of and foꝛ euery pound: And to and foꝛ the ſaid ſecond Subſidie at two ſeuerall payments, foure ſhillings of and foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, videlicet, at the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings eight pence, & at the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid third Subſidie, at two ſeuerall payments, foure ſhillings of and foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, viz. At the firſt payment of the ſaide third Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings and eight pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſaide third Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid fourth Subſidie at two ſeueral paiments, foure ſhillings, of and foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following. (That is to ſay) At the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings and eight pence: and at the ſecond paiment of the ſaid fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence. And euery Alien, Denizen, oꝛ not Denizen, boꝛne out of the Queenes Maieſties obeyſance, in ſuch caſe, to pay to and foꝛ the ſayd firſt Subſidie in one entire payment, eight ſhillings of euery pound: And to and foꝛ the ſaid ſecond Subſidie in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in maner and foꝛme following, viz. At the firſt payment of the ſaydē ſeconde Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings and eight pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid third Subſidie in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in maner and foꝛme following, viz. At the firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings eight pence. And to and foꝛ the ſayde fourth Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in maner and foꝛme following, viz. At the firſt payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of

two

two ſhillings eight pence, and that all ſummes to be preſented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this Act conteined, ſhalbe at euery of the ſayd payments, ſet and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte, landes and tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the Clergy, and yerely wages due to ſeruants for their yerely ſeruice, (other then the Queenes ſeruants, taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) only excepted and forepriſed. And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts & chattels, perſonals and all lands, tenements, & other the premiſſes as aforeſayd, being in the rule and cuſtody of any perſon or perſons to the vſe of any corporation, fraternitie, Guild, Myſterie, Brotherhood or any Cominalty, being corporate or not corporate, be and ſhalbe rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this Act, at the value certified by the Preſenters of that Certificate of euery pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſayd. And for euery pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, and other yerly profits, as is aforeſayd: and the ſummes that are aboue rehearſed, ſet and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtody, or otherwiſe charged for lands, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon and perſons and body corporate, by authority of this Act, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame, at the time of the payment or deliuery thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtody or poſſeſſion of the ſame, except and alwaies forepriſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of theſe Subſidies, all goods, chattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches, or Chappels, which haue bene ordeined, and vſed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and ſeruice of almighty God.

And the payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, ſhall be by authority aforeſayd, tared, ſeſſed, and rated according to this Act, in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England, and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions before the laſt day of December next comming. And the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie ſhal be by the authority aforeſaid, tared, ſeſſed, and rated, before the laſt day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And the ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie ſhall be by the authority aforeſaid, tared, ſeſſed, and rated, before the laſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, ſhalbe by the authoritie aforeſaid, tared, aſſeſſed, and rated, before the laſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And the ſecond payment

of the said third Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of October, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and three. And the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie shall bee by the authoritie aforesaid, tared, sessed, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and foure: And the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shall be by the authoritie aforesaid, tared, sessed, and rated, according to this Act, in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England, and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, before the last day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and foure: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, or other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are or shalbee chargeable, for and to the payment of the said first Subsidie to be tared, and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentieth day of January next comming: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the first paiment of the said second Subsidie, to be tared and set by Commissioners, to the same to be limited or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme, shall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and two. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second paiment of the said second Subsidie, to be tared and set, by the Commissioners to the same to bee limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of Nouember, which shall bee in the yeere of out Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first paiment of the said third Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough,

Towne,

Towne, and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said third Subsidie, to bee tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as be chargeable for and to the first paiment of the said fourth Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundred and foure. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Townes, and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as be chargeable to and for the second payment of the said fourth Subsidy, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or any two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure. And the sayd summes in forme aforesaide to be tared to and for the paiment of the saide first Subsidie, shall be payd in one entire summe into the Queenes receipt of Exchequer aforesaide, to the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Lady, at or before the last day of Februarie next comming. And the sayde summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the first paiment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall be payde in one entire summe into the Receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the second paiment of the saide second Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesaide, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the sayd summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the first paiment of the saide third Subsidie, shalbe payd into the Receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the sayde summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receipt of the sayde Exchequer, to the vse aforesaide, at or before the last day of Februarie,

which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the said summes in maner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe payd into the Receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure. And the said summes in manner and forme aforesaid, to be tared for the last paiment of the said fourth Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receipt of the said Exchequer, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure. And the summes aboue saide, of and for the saide Subsidies, shall be tared, set, asked and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied and paide to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lady, her heires and Successors in forme aboue said, as well within the liberties, Fraunchises, Sanctuaries, Ancient demesne, and other whatsoeuer places exempt, or not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places, and persons, as shall bee foreprized in and by this present Act, Any Graunt, Charter, prescription, vse, or libertie, by reason of any Letters Patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofore to the contrary, made, graunted, vsed, or obteyned not withstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Queenes obeysance, as euery other person, stranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, which at the time of the same assessings or tarations, or of euery of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, & haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profits, within this realme or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premisses then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons, or his or their factor, deputie, or attorney, shall haue their most resort vnto, within this realme or in Wales in like manner, as if the said person, were or had bene at the time of the said assessing within this Realme: And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this realme or without this realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same subsidies, granted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of landes, or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premisses, as euery person, so to be charged shalbe set at, at the time of the saide assessing or taration vpon him to be made, and no otherwise.

And be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforesaid, that for the

the assessing and ordering of the said foure Subsidies, to be duely had, the Lord Chancellour of England, or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties houshold, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honourable houshold for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellour of England, or Keeper of the Great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name and appoint, of and for euery Shire, Riding and other places, as well within this realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as also of and for euery Citie and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable houshold of the Queenes Maiestie, in what shire or other place, the sayd houshold shall happen them to be. And the Lord Chancellour, or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them, as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head officers, and other honest inhabitants of euery of the said cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named of the said inhabitants of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shall be ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shires and Ridings, as the said Boroughes and Townes corporate not being Counties in themselues, be set and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution, for the premisses out of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the said Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they be so dwelling, but at such daies and times as the said other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne, and in that maner to be aiding and assisting, with the saide other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said

Commission, vpon paine of euery of the said Commissioners so named, for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such Fine, as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in like maner, as if such or like sums had bene set & rated vpon euery such person for the said Subsidies.

The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Cities, Boroughs, and Townes not being Counties, and only put into the said Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their Clerks, in this Act afterward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions: (That is to say) For euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and houshold, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the said foure Subsidies, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Act: which Commission for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the xiiij^teenth day of December next comming. And the Commission for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February next comming, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and one. And the Commission for the second paiment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and two. And the Commission for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth & two. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be directed & deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and three. And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shal be directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February, which shall be in the

yere

yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and three. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and foure. And to euery of the said Commissions, terme Schedules, conteining in them the tenor of this Act, shall be affiled. By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named according to this Act, and as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, shall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authoritie of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreements seuer themselues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Laths, Wards, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limits of the sayd Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon which seuerance euery person of this present Parliament that shall bee Commissioner shall be assigned vnto the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned, to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof. And be it also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shalbe named, Iymitted, and appointed, according to this Act, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Ile, and the said household, or any other place, and no other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the sayd Commission, and none other, for the execution of the said Commission and Act, shall for the taration of the said first Subsidie, before the twentieth day of December next comming. And for the taration of the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shall before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, One thousand five hundreth and one, And for the taration of the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the

last

laſt day of September, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And for the taration of the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And for the taration of the ſecond payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of September, which ſhalbe in the yeere of Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And for the taration of the firſt payment of the ſaid fourth Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of Februarie which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And for the taration of the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of September which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure, by vertue of the Commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aboue ſaid, direct their ſeuerall or Joint precept, or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſixe, fiue, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhalbe requiſite, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet and honeſt perſons inhabitants to be named by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or by as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid Commiſſion of and in Hundreds, Laths, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wards, Pariſhes, Townes, and other places, aſwell within liberties, Fraunchiſes, ancient demeſne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries as without, within the lymits of the Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs, and Iſle aforeſaid, and other places within the limits of their Commiſſion, and to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other like officers, and Miniſters of euery of the ſaid Hundreds, Townes, Wards, Laths, Wapentakes, pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid, as to the ſaid Commiſſioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the manner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhalbe requiſite, ſtraightly by the ſayd precept, charging and commaunding the ſaid Inhabitants, Conſtables, and other officers aforeſaid, to whom ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall deuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſaid Commiſſion, at certaine dayes and places, by the ſaid Commiſſioners or any number of them, as is aforeſaid, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes Corporate, or without in any other places as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhalbe lymitted thereunto, to doe and accompliſh all that to them, on the part of the Queenes Maieſtie ſhalbe enioyned, touching this Act, commaunding further by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhewe and deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept

cept, And that none of thē faile to accomplish the same vpon paine of fourtie shillings, to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limited in the said precept, euery of the saide Commissioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part, whereunto he was limitted, shall appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them, as shall bee appointed, by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shal call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their said precepts, and which had in Commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the said precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse hee then bee letted by sicknesse or lawfull excuse, and that Let then being witnessed by the oathes of two credible persons: or if any appearing refuse to serue in forme following then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, fortie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the said Commissioners for the same Taration, vntill such time the number of euery such persons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, and vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limittes of the places that they shall bee charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the said places, and chargeable with in any summe of money by this Act of the said Subsidies, and of all other things requisite, touching the said Act, and according to the intent of the same, and thereupon as neere as it may be, or shal come to their knowledge, without respect of any former Taration heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the said Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance, and values of euery of them, aswell of lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profites, as of goods, chattels, debts and other things chargeable by the same Act, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon payne of forfeiture of fiue poundes or more, to bee tared, extracted, and leuied, in forme, as hereafter in this present Acte shall be limitted or appointed: and thereupon the saide Commissioners, shal openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the said rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought

and

and ſhould make their certificate, according to the rates, and ſummes thereof aboueſaid: and of all maner perſons, aſwell of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of ſuch perſons, as bee borne vnder the Queenes obeyſance chargeable to this Acte, and of the poſſeſſions, goods, and chattels of fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Myſteries, Cominalties, and other as is aboueſayd, and of perſons being in the parts beyond the Seas, hauing goodes and Chattels, Landes or Tenementees within this Realme, as is aforeſayde, and of all goods beeing in the cuſtody of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any other, as is aboue ſayd, by the which information and ſhewing the ſayd perſons ſhould haue ſuch plaine knowledge of the true intent of this preſent Act, and of the maner of their certificate, That the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the Statute of the ſayd Subſidies, and the maner of the ſayd Certificate to be made in writing, conteining the names and ſurnames of euery perſon, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obeiſance, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſon, in euery degree, aſwell of the yerely value of lands and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debts and euery thing to their certificate requiſit and neceſſary to them declared, the ſaid Commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoint and limit vnto the ſayd perſons another day and place to appeare before the ſayd Commiſſioners, and charging the ſayd perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquiry by all wayes and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euery of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of forty ſhillings to the Queenes Maieſtie, to appeare at the ſayd new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the ſayd Commiſſioners in writing, according to their ſayd charge, and according to the true intent of the ſayd grant of Subſidies, and as to them in manner aforeſayd hath bene declared and ſhewed by the Commiſſioners. At which day and place ſo to them prefixed, if any of the ſayd perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſayd Certificate, that then euery of them ſo offending, to forfeit to the Queenes Maieſty forty ſhillings (except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickeneſſe, or otherwiſe, by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed) and of ſuch as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforeſayd, the ſayd Commiſſioners there being ſhall take and receiue the ſame certificate, and euery part therof, and the names, values and ſubſtance of euery perſon ſo certified. And if the ſayd Commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſayd Preſenters thereof, and thereupon the ſayd Commiſſioners at the

ſayd

ſayd dayes and place, by their agreement amongſt themſelues, ſhall from time to time there openly preſtre a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their Commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further proceeding to the ſayd aſſeſſing of the ſame Subſidies. And thereupon at the ſayd day of the ſayd Certificate, as is aforeſayd taken, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bailifs, or other officers of ſuch Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforeſaid as the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal be of, compiſing and conteining in the ſaide precepts the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſaid Certificate: of whom if the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commiſſion, ſhall then haue vehement ſuſpect, to be of more greater value or ſubſtance, in lands, goods, chattels or ſummes of money owing to them, or other ſubſtance aforeſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſo certified & ſpecified as aforeſaid, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or precepts directed to the Conſtable, Bayliffs, or other Officers, commanding the ſaid Conſtable, Bailiffes, or other Officers, to whom ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be cõpriſed in the ſaid precepts at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare before the ſayd Commiſſioners, at the ſayd new preſtred day & place there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oth) by the ſayd Commiſſioners of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owing to them and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or any of them according to this Act: At which day and place ſo preſtred, the ſayd Commiſſioners then and there being, or as many of them as ſhall be therevnto appointed by the Queenes Commiſſion, ſhal cauſe to be called the ſayd perſons whoſe names ſhall bee compriſed in the ſayd precept, as is aforeſayd, for their examination. And if any of thoſe perſons which ſhalbe warned, as is aforeſaid, to bee examined, whether at any time after the warning, & before the preſtred day, ſhall be within ſuch place where he may haue knowledge of this ſaid appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or els a reaſonable excuſe by the othes of two credible perſons before the ſayd Commiſſioners be truely alledged for his diſcharge, that then euery of them ſo making default, to bee tared and charged to the Queenes Maieſtie, with and at the double ſumme of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue bene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his lands or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if hee had appeared, by the diſcretion of the Commiſſioners there being, which Commiſſioners

shall trauaile with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall bee expressed in the sayd precept or precepts, and in whom any behement suspect was, or shall be had in forme aforesayd, by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or els in goods or debts: and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taxation of such persons as they shall so finde by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in lands or goods, then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the sayd taxations of the sayd foure Subsidies, shall be rated and set according to the rate aboue sayd, of and for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargaine, or purchase, in Fee simple, Fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copie of Court Roll, in any Mannours, lands, tenements, rents, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, or hereditaments after the true, iust & yeerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties Subiects borne within this Realme, bee charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yeerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxors or Assessors shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquirie, taxation, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane themselues in that behalfe, in such wise, that the Commissioners shall by their considerations deeme them offenders worthy of punishment, for not doing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretions, either to charge the sayd Assessours vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesaide in that behalfe, or else by their discretions, to taxe and set vpon euery of the sayd Assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of tenne pounds, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to Estreate into the court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayde Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the schedule and bookes of that limite, shall be leuied and answered to the Queens vse in like manner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall bee taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or manner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth

finde

finde himselfe grieued with the same presentment, selling or rating: and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shall be called, selled or tared, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and others his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his lands and tenements aboue specified, and of euery his goods, chattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shal be made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the sayd person so complaining, may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the saide assessements according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or enlarged shall not by them estreated in forme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be proued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his said oth, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayd othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of England, as he the same person so sworne was set at or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated and tared as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place, where he and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere next before the same presentment & taxation made, and no where else. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or tared for his goods or lands, but in the Shire or other place where hee shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, & out of Wales, or farre from the place where hee shall be knowen: then hee to bee set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value and other profits of euery person, to bee knowen by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaid. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated & tared according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes,

chattels, and other profites chargeable by this Act, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Act, might or may be set or tared.

And that euery person tared in any Countie or place, other then where he and his family were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or in any Countie or place, other then where hee is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if hee bee a Commissioner, vpon Certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person and his familie were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or where hee is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, having of familie, or beeing a Commissioner, shall bee a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and charge for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set and tared, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall bee made, as is aforesaid, and for the summe of money vpon such person there assessed or tared. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the saide Court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other officers, to whome the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance onely fiue pence and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euery such person which shall be rated or tared according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yeerely baine of his lands, tenements, and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the said taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his goods and chatteis, or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that he that shall be set, charged or tared for the same Subsidies for his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at any of the said taxations, according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes or other reall possessions and profits aboueslaid, at the same taxations, or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation, bee double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set, or tared at seuerall places by reason of this Act: But if any person happen to be double set, tared or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall places, then her to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act, any thing contained in this present Act to the contrary not withstanding.

And that it bee ordained and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or

two

two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelfe houſhold ſeruant or waiting ſeruant to the Queenes Maieſtie, or other Lord, or Ladie, Maſter or Miſtreſſe, bee excuſed vpon his ſaying, from the taxes of the ſayd Subſidies, in neither of the places where he may be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commiſſioners where that hee is ſo ſet or taxed in deede at one place. And if any perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to theſe preſent Subſidies, by reaſon of his remouing, or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaying that hee elſewhere was taxed, or by reaſon of any priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in anie place, not being excepriled in this Acte, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or ſayings, or otherwiſe: or if any that is a Commiſſioner or Aſſeſſour of others happen to eſcape from the ſayd taxations for the payment of theſe Subſidies, or anie of them, and be not ſet and taxed, according to the true intent of this Acte, and that proued by preſentment, examination, information or otherwiſe before the ſayd Commiſſioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, or two Juſtices of the peace, of the Countie where ſuch perſon dwelleth: Then euery ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes or otherwiſe willingly by couin or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſayd taxations or paiments aforeſayd, or any of them, and ſhall not bee rated, taxed and ſet, ſhall bee charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as hee ſhould, might or ought to haue bene ſet and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and payed of his goods and chattels, landes and tenements, towards the ſayd Subſidies: and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the Barons, Juſtices and Commiſſioners, before whom he ſhall bee conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayd Commiſſioners in euery Commiſſion, which ſhall be or inhabite in any Countie or place within the limits of their Commiſſion, or the more part of them, ſhal haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to ſet, taxe and ſeſſe euery other Commiſſioner ioyned with them in euery ſuch Commiſſion, and the ſayd Commiſſioners within euery diuiſion ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euerie Aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, landes, and other the premiſſes as is aboueſayd. By the which ſayd Commiſſion the ſayd Commiſſioners to whome it ſhall appertaine, ſhall indifferently ſet, taxe and ſeſſe themſelues and the ſayd Aſſeſſors, and alwell the ſummes vpon euery of the ſayd Commiſſioners and Aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated and taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the Preſenters, as is aboueſayd, ſhall bee written,

certified, set and estreated, and the estreats thereof to bee made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the same commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or should haue bene, if the sayd Commissioners had not beene in the sayd commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue shall bee charged with their freehold and value as is aforesayd, by the Chanceller or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commaundement shall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall paiments of the sayd Subsidies after the forme of the sayd grant according to the taration aforesayd. And the summe of and vpon them to bee tared and set, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lord Chanceller or Keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasurer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall bee named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that after the tares and assesses of the sayd summes vpon and by the sayd assessing and certificate as is aforesayd made, the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd tares thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appointed at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, and other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayd within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money tared and set, of and vpon euery person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, houholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributorie to this Acte of Subsidies. By authoritie of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the sayd writing or estreate, to demaund, leuie, and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same writing or

estreate

eſtreate compꝛiſed: And foꝛ non payment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon oꝛ perſons ſo being behinde by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to keepe by the ſpace of eight dayes, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſayd owner doe not pay ſuch ſumme of money as ſhall be tared by authority of this act within the ſame eight dayes, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appꝛaiſed by foure oꝛ thꝛee oꝛ two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to bee ſold by the Conſtable oꝛ other Collectoꝛ foꝛ the payment of the ſayde money, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if any bee) to be immediatly reſtoꝛed to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſayd Officers and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſayd ſummes, ſhall anſwere and be charged foꝛ the poꝛtion onely to them aſſigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and compꝛiſed in the ſayd wꝛiting oꝛ Eſtreate ſo to them as is afoꝛeſayd, deliuered to the vſe of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and the ſayd ſumme in that wꝛiting oꝛ eſtreate compꝛiſed, to pay vnto the high collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs of that place, foꝛ the collection of the ſame in maner and foꝛme vnder wꝛitten thereunto to bee named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes foꝛ their collection thereof, ſhall receiue of euery twenty ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs.

And further be it enacted by the ſayd authoꝛitie, that the ſayd Commiſſioners oꝛ the moꝛe part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſines of the ſayd commiſſion, ſhall foꝛ euery of the ſayd payments of the ſayd Subſidies, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yeerely value of foꝛtie poundes, oꝛ goods to the value of foure hundꝛed pounds at the leaſt, as hee ſhall be tared in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch be in the ſayd limits, and foꝛ want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to bee appointed Collectours that then ſhall be ſufficient, and rated and tared in the Subſidie bookes in lands oꝛ goods neereſt to the values afoꝛeſayd, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes coꝛpoꝛate, and other whatſoeuer places aſwell within places pꝛiuiledged, as without, not being foꝛepꝛiſed within this Act, to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection, and receit of the ſaid ſummes ſet, and leuiable within the pꝛecinct, limits and bounds where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high Collectoꝛs. And to euery of the ſayd Collectoꝛs ſo ſeuerally named, the ſayde Commiſſioners oꝛ two of them at the leaſt,

with all speed and without delay after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the sayd Subsidies bee set by all the limits of the same their commission, or in such limits as the high Collectours shall be so severally assigned: shall vnder their seales and signe manuell, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuy the sayd particular summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made, and deliuered as is aforesaid. And the collectours to bee assigned shall be charged to answere the whole summe comprised in the sayd estreate limited to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said commissioners hauing authority by this act to name and nominate the said high Collectors of euery of the sayd Subsidies, shall immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any fee or reward to bee payde therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high Collectors, to be bound to the Queenes Maiesty in the double summe of his collection, and to bee indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the sayd first Subsidie: That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the last day of Februrary, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and one, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her Heires or Successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayd last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and two, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered, and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue.

And

And for the collection of the said second payment of the sayde second Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayde Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and two, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayd last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and three, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayde second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, into the receipt of her Exchequer, at or before the sayd last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and three, so much of the said summe of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or els to stande in full streugh and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and foure, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one Moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the

same

ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayde ſecond payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayde Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the ſayde laſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſand, five hundreth and foure, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath collected and gathered the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid Recognizances or obligations to be voide, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength & vertue. Which ſayde ſeuerall Recognizances or Obligations ſo taken, the ſayd Commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſayd tarations and rates of the paiment of the ſaid Subſidies, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this Acte, for the certificate of the ſaid ſeuerall tarations of the ſaid Subſidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne pounds to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery ſuch Recognizance or Obligation not ſo certified. And that euery ſuch Collector ſo elected, named and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfaiture of twenty pounds to the Queenes Maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the ſaid ſeueral collections of the ſaid Subſidies, at the daies and times herein limited for the payment thereof, ſhall cancell & deliuer the recognizances or obligations for the paiment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the ſame to any perſon. And euery Collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid Eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this Act, to appoint dayes and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the ſaid Subſidies, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the Conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Pariſhes, Townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the ſaid particular collection of euery ſumme, as to the ſhal appertain. And if at the ſame day and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high Collector, the ſaid Conſtable, Officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants as is aforeſayd, for the ſayd particular collection aſſigned & appointed within ſuch Hundred, Citie, Towne or other

place,

place, doe not pay vnto the sayd high Collectors the summe with-in their seuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due and comprised in the said Estreat thereof, to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) that then it shall bee lawfull to the said high Collectors and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said Constables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their said seuerall and particular collection of the sayd summes comprised in the saide Estreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpayd, by the goods and chattels of euery of them so being behind, and the distresse so taken to be kept, and appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behind and vnpaid: And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (if any be) to bee restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons shall bee nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the second payment of any Fifteene, Tenth, or Subsidies, granted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same Fifteene, Tenths, or Subsidies, vnlesse such person or persons so to bee nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to bee paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Prouided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessor or Collector, of, or for any part of the sayd Subsidies, in any place or places out of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the said authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officers, or whatsoeuer person or persons charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the sayde Subsidies, by any manet of meanes according to this Act: Or any person or persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor or Atturney, of, or for any other person or persons, of any goods and chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said assessing

asselling to be paid, being out of this Realme or in any other parts not knowen, or of and for the goods and chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mystery, or other whatsoeuer Comminaltie being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and custody any goods or chattels at the time of the sayd asselling, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that hee hath the rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or chattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Comminaltie, Fraternitie, Guild, or Mystery, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of, or for any person, shal be tared, rated, valued, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Acte: And after the taxation, or asselling vpon any such person or persons, as shall be charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where hee was so tared and set, or his goods or chattels bee so eloyned, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by Estreats or other writings from the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the sayd Commission, as is aforesayd, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same Estreats, by distresse within the limits of their collection, as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as bee taken for any of the saide payments before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment, to bee made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt: Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same before the sayde Comissioners or as many of them as by the saide Commission shall bee thereunto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, their goods and chattels, were set and tared, and vpon plaine certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the sayd persons of whome the sayde summes cannot bee leuied, and had as is aforesayd: Then aswell the Constable and other inhabitants appoynted for the same particular collection, against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his accompt and othe in the sayde Exchequer to be discharged thereof, and processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayd Exchequer by the discretion of the Barons of the sayd Exchequer, against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesayd, from time to time, shall haue full power and authoritie to

direct

direct their precept or precepts vnto the sayde person or persons charged with any summe, or, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesayd, or to any Shiriffe, Steward, Bailliffe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or real possessions, goods and chattels whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, chattels, landes, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this Acte, lawfully be distreyned or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, as well such person or persons shall be charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may be taken, shal haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Acte, or his executors, or administrators of his goods and chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Lealles, Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profit, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept, appraysed and solde in like manner and forme as is aforesayd, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the sayd Subsidies, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the sayd summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons charged and assigned to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreyned, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall bee of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at

the

the deliuery of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreyned, had in his cuſtodie or gouernaunce, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo tared and ſet. Any graunt or writting Obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithſtanding.

And if any ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he and his Tenants and Farmers may be diſtreined, or haue alyened, eloyned or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch manner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhould not be knowen or found, ſo that the ſumme of or by him to be payde in the ſayde fourme, ſhall not ne can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commiſſioners, or to as many of them as by the ſayd Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was tared and ſet by the othes of him or them that ſhalbe charged with the leuying and payment of that ſumme or ſummes: The ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch manner as is aforeſayd, for to attach, take and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to pay the ſayd ſummes, and by this Acte ſhalbe charged with and for the ſayd ſumme and ſummes, and them ſo taken, ſafely to keepe in priſon within the Shire or other place, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without Baile or mainepriſe vntill he hath payd the ſayd ſumme or ſummes, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this Acte, ſhalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the fees of euery ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery default in that behalfe twentie ſhillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to goe at large, by letting to bayle, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue payde his ſayd debt, and the ſayd twentie pence for the ſaid arreſt, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhillings: And the ſame Gaoler to pay to the Queenes Maieſtie the double value, as well of the rate, which the ſayde perſon ſo impriſoned was tared at, as of the ſayde twentie pence for the fees: And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſayd Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euery perſon or perſons being charged with any ſumme of money for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſayde Subſidies, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch

perſons

persons were thereunto tared. And if the summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the sayde proceſſe to bee made by the sayde Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the sayd summe or summes of money, by proceſſe of the same commissions to bee made as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in forme abouesayd, that then the sayd Commissioners, which shall awarde such proceſſe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayd Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the terme nert following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde shall be leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the sayde Collectors to bee assigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Bursholder, Bayliffe, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for the execution of the sayd Commission, or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to be indifferently tared as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the sayde Subsidies, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wise contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or grant: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had by information or examination shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfaited, forty shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Act, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines if any such be, to be certified by the

ſayd Commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the Queenes Maieſties ſayd Exchequer, there to be leuied & payed by the Collectors of that part for the ſayd Subſidies returned into the ſayde Exchequer, to be there with charged with the payment of the ſaid Subſidies, in ſuch manner as if the ſaid fines had bene ſet & tared vpon the ſayd offenders for the ſayd Subſidies.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſaide authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery of the ſaid high Collectors, which ſhall accompt for any part of the ſaide Subſidies in the ſayde Exchequer vpon their ſeuerall accompts to be yeelded, ſhal be allowed at euery of the ſaide payments of the ſaide Subſidies, for euery pounde limited to his Collection, whereof any ſuch Collectour ſhall bee charged and yeelde account, fiue pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſay, of euery pounde thereof, for ſuch perſons as then haue had the particular Collection of the Townes and other places as is aforeſayde, ſpecified in his Collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euery of the ſayde chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retayne to their owne vſe, for their labour and charge in and about the premiſſes, and two pence of euery pound reſidue, to bee deliuered, allowed and payde, by the ſayd Collector ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the Commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſines and labour for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſay, Euery Collector to pay that Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the ſaid Subſidies, where the ſayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the ſayde Commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſayd buſineſſe, and labour of their Clearkes writing the ſaid precepts and extracts of the ſaid Collectors, the ſame laſt two pence of euery pound to bee diuided amongſt the ſayde Commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſayd Clearkes, in and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſaid Commiſſioners appertaining, the ſaide Commiſſioners, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maieſties Commiſſion, and euery of them, ioyntly and ſeuerally for his and their ſaide part, may haue his remedie againſt the ſaide Collector or Collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his Lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction or eſſoine ſhall be allowed.

And that no perſon nowe being of the number of the company of this preſent Parliament, nor any Commiſſioner ſhall bee named or aſſigned to be any Collectour, or Subcollectour or Preſentour of the ſaid Subſidies, or any part thereof, nor any Commiſſioners

millioners ſhall bee compelled to make any preſentment or certificate other then into the Queenes Maieſties laide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the ſayd Subſidies, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall bee named and aſſigned to be Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Act of Subſidies, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head Collector of any of the payments of the ſaid Subſidies, neither of any part thereof.

And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall bee named and appoynted as is aforeſayde, to bee head Collectors of and for the payment of the ſayd firſt Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to bee Collector for the payment of the ſecond Subſidie, nor for any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appoynted as aforeſayd, to be Collector for the firſt payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector for the payment of the ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appoynted as aforeſaid, to be Collector for the ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector of the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appoynted as aforeſayd, to be Collector for the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be Collector of the ſecond payment of the ſaide third Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that ſhall be named or appoynted as aforeſayd, to be Collector for the ſecond payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector of the firſt payment of the fourth Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that ſhall be named or appointed as aforeſayd, to be Collector for the firſt payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector of the ſecond paiment of the fourth Subſidie, nor of any part therof. And the ſaid Collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſayd foure Subſidies, or of any part thereof, and euery of them, be and ſhall be acquited and diſcharged of all maner Fees, Rewardes and of euery other charges in the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, or elſewhere, of them or any of them, by reaſon of that collection, payment or accounts, or any thing concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if any perſon receiue or take any Fees, Rewardes or pleaſures of any ſuch Accomptant, or vſe any vnneceſſary delay in their account, that then he ſhall forfaite to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery penie or value of euery penie or peny worth ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and fiue pounds to the

party grieued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after euery taxing and assessing of the sayde seuerall Subsidies (as is aforesayd) had or made, and the sayde extracts thereof in Parchment, vnto the Collectors in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The sayde Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meetings together. At which meetings euery of the sayde Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of the sayde Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the sayde Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him, and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limite, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other limites within the same Commission, and then the sayd Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or their Executors or Administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly & seuerally as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings Indented, containing in it, as well the names of the sayd Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and accounts in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidies, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, by the sayd Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shalbe plainly declared & expressed the whole and entire summe or summes of the said Subsidies seuerally limited to the collection of the said Collectors seuerally deputed and assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the sayd Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the summes limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his fellow: But euery of them shall bee seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And if the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one Commission amongst themselues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them bee not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the sayd Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in forme aforesayd of their seuerall limits or

separa-

ſeparations of Collectors within the limits of their Commiſſion, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or ſuch other like diuiſions, within the ſaid ſeuerall limits of their Commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectors, ſo that alway one Collector ſhall be charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himſelfe, and not for any ſumme limitted to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to bee ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuch Collector vpon his account and payment of the ſumme of money limitted within his collection, to bee ſeuerally by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayd Exchequer, without paying any manner fees or rewards to any perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt aboueſayd, and not to bee charged for any portion of anie other Collector: And if anie Commiſſioner after hee hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſayd ſhall bee before anie ſuch Commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if anie Collectour or other perſon charged with any receipt of anie part of the ſayd Subſidies, or any other perſon tared or otherwiſe by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the ſayd Subſidies, or with any other ſumme, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commiſſioners, Collectours, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euery ſuch perſon ſhall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Acte: Then the executors and heires of euery ſuch perſon, and all other ſeiſed of any landes and tenements that any ſuch perſon being charged by this Acte, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onely, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that any ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collector or otherwiſe charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, ſatiſfied or payed by reaſon of this Acte, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or handes, anie goods, chattels, leaſes or other things, that were to anie ſuch perſon or perſons, at the time of his death, or anie landes or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time he was as is aforeſayd charged by this Acte, ſhall be by the ſame compelled, and charged to doe and accompliſh in euery caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue done, or might haue beene compelled to doe, if hee had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the Lands and goods of the ſayde Commiſſioner or Collectour, as the partie ſhall haue in his

hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooving, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayd, then the sayd person or persons, that shall first ioyne together, or hee that shall first certifie the sayde writing Indented (as is aforesayde) shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, wherevpon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the sayde Subsidies tared or set, of or within the sayde Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or alligned, that shall so certifie the said first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfeitures, if any happen to bee within the same limits, whereof the same writings shall bee certified. And after such writings Indented, which as is aforesaide shall bee certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie shall certifie into the saide Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to bee made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limited, for euery of the said Subsidies, and other Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and Forfaitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, and other places to them alligned, or else by their said writings Indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayd Subsidies, fines, amerciaments, and other forfaitures growing or set by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesayde, or else in defaulte thereof, processe to bee made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the said Commissioners, and of euery of them, not making Certificate as is aforesaide, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Welands, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the paiment of these present Subsidies granted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shall be assessed, rated and tared for the same, by such Commissioners which shall bee appointed for the taxing,

taring, rating and selling of the same Subsidies within the Countie of Lincolne: and shall be for the same contributorie, and the said Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors, which shall pay bee assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayd Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euery person and persons hauing Manors, Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Act, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her saide Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Act, that then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and tared for the said Mannors, Lands and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also charged, assessed, and tared for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shall bee onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their said Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to bee taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this grant of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley, or any of them, of, for, or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moueable substance, which the said inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie in Ireland, Jerneley and Garnsey, or in any of them: any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present Act of Subsidies, ne any thing therein conteined, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resiants in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Berwicke, the Towne of Newcastel vpon Tine, and the Bishoprieke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for, or concerning any Mannors, Landes, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moueable substance, which the

ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vſe, haue within the ſayd Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhopricke of Durham or any of them, or of, for or concerning anie fees or wages, which any of the Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maieſtie, for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the Queenes Maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhoprickе of Durham, or any of them, to or for the ſayd taxing, leuying, gathering or payment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euery of them of the ſayd Counties, Biſhoprickе, and Townes, and euery of them ſhall be of and from the ſayd Subſidies, and euery parcell thereof onely for their Manours, Lands, Tenements, Fees, Wages, goods and chattels lying and being in the ſayd Counties, Townes and Biſhoprickе, or any of them, vtterly acquited and diſcharged: any thing in this preſent Acte before rehearſed to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Queenes Maieſtie, or any of her moſt noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of Liberties, Priuiledges or Exemptions from the burthen and charge of any ſuch grants of Subſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and baileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid Cities, Boroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the ſame, and alſo the ſaid Corporations, ſhall vpon the great and weightie conſiderations of the grant abouеſaid, before this grant charged and contributorie, in like manner, forme and ſort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wiſe Priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maieſties Dominions, ſhalbe charged to any payment of theſe Subſidies, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Act conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall extend to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hoſtel within the Vniuerſities of Oxford & Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Biſhop Wichham, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windſor, or to the landes, tenements, or reuenewes

onely

onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore Knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord King Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the same Knights or any of them, or to the goods or lands of any common free Grammer Schoole within the realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaster or Scholler, or any Graduate or Resiant or remaining for studie without fraud or couine within any of the said Vniuersities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the sayd Vniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostels, and dwelling and resiant within the said Vniuersities or either of them, or within either of the sayd townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbes of the same, without fraude or couine, or to the goods and lands of any Hospitall, Maisondiu, or spittle house, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and relieFe of poore people, Any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that the sayd grant of Subsidies or any thing therein conteined, doe not in any wise extende or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the inhabitants or resiants hauing dwelt for the most part of the yeere next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesayde, within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same fiue Portes, or to any of the sayd fiue Portes, but that such the inhabitants or resiants as aforesayd, in the sayd fiue Portes corporate, and their members, be and shall bee of and from the sayd grant and payment of euery of the sayd Subsidies, and euery part thereof, and onely during such their resiancie as aforesayd, and no longer, clearely discharged and acquited, any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary not withstanding.

Prouided also, that the sayd grant of Subsidies and eight Fifteenes and Tenths, doe not in any wise extend or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the liberties of Rumney Marth, of, or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayde English inhabitants nowe there resiants, or any of them to be tared, set, asked, leuied or payd, but that the sayd English inhabitants, and now resiants of Rumney Marth aforesayd, and euery of them be, and shalbe, of and from the said grant and payment of the said Subsidies and eight Fifteenes and Tenths

during

during their reliancie there, and no longer, acquited and discharged, Any matter and whatsoeuer thing in this present Act made to the contrary not withstanding.

Prouided neuertheles, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any Alien or Stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this realme of England, shall assigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within this said realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her sayd Subsidies, of, or for the same, that then all and euery such child or children so being seised of any such lands and tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shalbe charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the sayd Subsidies for the same landes, tenements, goods and chattels, at the said rates and values as aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by
Robert Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1601.

¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ *Elizabethæ.*

An Act for the Queenes Maieſties moſt gracious, generall, and free Pardon.

THe Queenes Maieſtie moſt graciouſly conſidering the good will and faithfull hearts of her moſt louing and obedient Subiects, which, as at all times, ſo at this preſent ſpecially, they haue with moſt dutifull affection ſhewed towards her Highneſſe, and for the defence of this Realme: And vnderſtanding that the ſame her louing Subiects haue many and ſundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: Is of her princely and mercifull diſpoſition moſt graciouſly inclined by her liberall and free pardon, to diſcharge ſome part of thoſe great paines, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith her ſayd Subiects ſtand now burthened and charged, Truſting they will be thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obſerue her Highneſſe Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to her Maieſtie.

And therefore her Maieſtie is wel pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament in maner and forme following: that is to ſay, That all and euery the ſaid Subiects aſwell Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highneſſe realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euery of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets, and Tithings, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſor and ſucceſſors of euery of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, acquited, pardoned and releaſed and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, offences, contempts, treſpaſſes, entries, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanors,

meanors, forfeitures, penalties and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſuites, iudgements, and executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which may be or can bee by her Highnes in any wiſe or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the ſeuenth day of Auguſt laſt paſt, to euery or any of her ſaid Subiects, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And alſo the Queenes Highnes is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaide free Pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the Law to euery of her ſaid Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, in, for, and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and forepriſed, as the ſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuits, quareis, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this preſent Acte excepted and forepriſed, had bin particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially, and plainly named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requiſite to haue bin put in and expreſſed in this preſent Act of free Pardon: And that her ſayd Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor the ſaide bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhall bee ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for any manner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done or committed before the ſaid ſeuenth day of Auguſt againſt her Highneſſe, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as be rehearſed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent Act hereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Cuſtomes or Vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Queenes Highneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euery of her Subiects, and to euery of the ſaid bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and euery of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes do or ſhould belong or appertain by reaſon of any offence, contempt,

contenupt, treſpaſſe, entry, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarelldone or committed by them, or any of them, before the ſaid ſeuenth day of Auguſt, which bee not hereafter in this preſent Act forepriſed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all graunts thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſayd: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfeiture thereof committed or made, ſhalbe of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had bin had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Queenes ſaid ſubiects, and all and ſinguler bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, may by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent Act of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this preſent Act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing or entry, but onely ſixteene pence to be payd to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch plea, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: Any Law, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaid free Pardon by the generall words, clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall bee reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courts of her Highneſſe, and elſewhere, moſt beneficial and auaileable to all and ſinguler her ſaid Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, & to euery of them in all things not in this preſent Act excepted or forepriſed, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the Queene our ſoueraigne Lady, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by her or any of their generall Atturney or Atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her Highneſſe, or any of her heires or ſucceſſors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highneſſe Courts, commonly called the Chancery, Kings Bench, and Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clark of any other of her Highnes

Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby any of the ſayde ſubiects, or any of the ſayde bodyes corporated, or others before rehearſed, or any of them ſhall be in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for, or becauſe of any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or if any Shirife or Eſcheator, or any of their Deputie or Deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwiſe, after the ſayde laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from any perſon or perſons, any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this Acte, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any ſufficient teſtimony, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeelde and pay for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble dammages, beſides all coſts of the ſute: and ſhall alſo forfeite and loſe to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery ſuch default x.li. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſinguler ſuch writs, proceſſe and precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent Act of free Pardon, ſhalbe vtterly void, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes foreprized out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of high Treaſons and other offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes moſt royall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſly had, committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes Maieſties royall perſon, and all and all maner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and inſurrections whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all and euery maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: and alſo all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of any the Treaſons and offences before rehearſed.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and falſe counterfeiting the Queenes Maieſties great or priuie Seale, ſigne Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And alſo, all offences of vnlawfull diminiſhing of any the ſaid monyes by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, contrary to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: And alſo all miſpriſions and concealements of high Treaſon: And alſo

all

all abetting, ayding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or any of the sayd Treasons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of voluntary murders, petit treasons, & wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them before the sayd offences committed.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offences of piracie and robbery done vpon the seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abbetting of the same offences had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the sayd Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans person in the high way, or elsewhere: And all and singuler accessaries of, or to any such robberies before the sayd robberie committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any horse, gelding or Mare, and all accessaries thereunto, before the same felony committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was.

And also excepted all Rapes and carnall rauishments of women.

And also all rauishments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any mayd, widow, or damosell, against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marying had, committed, or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any Traitors.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poysoning, Burglary, or robbery, and all executions, of and for the same.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abbetting, or comforting of the same, and all persons now attainted or conuicted of any the sayd offences.

And also excepted all and euery manner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or chattels, or the issues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, which were of any traytor, murderer, felon, clarke, or

clarkes

clarkes attainted, or fugitiues, or any of them.

And also excepted all goods and chattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiesty by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder, or felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making, writing, printing, or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke, or bookes, libel or libels, in any wise against the Queenes Maiesty, or the present gouernment of this Realme, in causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons.

Libelles.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al intrusions and spoile of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any of the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of our souereigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffred vpon any such lands, tenements or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, issues and profits of the same Mannours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our said Souereigne Lady the Queene, and also al Sutes, Accompts and Impetitions, of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, issues and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes Wards lands, or in the Wards lands of any of the Queenes committees: And also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or marriages of al and euery Ward or wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed Wardes, and the landes of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wards, or Wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wards lands, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuery, ought to come or bee to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie, of any of her widowes that haue married without licences.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authority of this present

preſent Parliament, that the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſors, ſhal haue and enioy the full and whole intereſt, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardſhips, Liueries, Primer ſeiſons, and ouſter le maines of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane iſſues, rates and profits for not proſecuting or not ſuing, of any Liuery or ouſter le maine as if this Act had neuer bene had or made: And that all and euery perſon or perſons which haue tendered or ought to ſue his, her, or their, or any of their liueries or ouſter le maines, of or for any Mannors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his, her, and their Liuery and liueries, and ouſter le maines, out of our ſayd ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes hands, and ſhall anſwere and pay their fines, iſſues, and meane profits for his or their mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme to euery reſpect, as they and euery of them ſhould or ought to haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had ne made, notwithſtanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatſoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this preſent act of generall pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament be in priſon within the towre of London, or in the priſon of the Marſhalſey, or in the priſon of the Fleete, or otherwiſe reſtrained of liberty by expreſſe commandement from the Queenes Maieſty, or by the commandement or direction of any her Maieſties priuie Counſell. Perſons

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as be gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cauſe contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as haue obteined and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and nowe doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuſe, after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euerie concealements, or wrongfull deteinements of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the Queenes Maieſtie, and all corruptions and miſdemeanors of any officer or miniſter of or concerning Cuſtome or Subſidie, and all accompts, impetitions, and ſutes, to be had, made or done for the ſame.

And

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subſidie, Fifteene, cuſtome or other thing, and all accounts of euery other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes Highneſſe, or to her moſt noble father King Henrie the eight, or to King Edward the ſixt, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon that ought to accompt for all things touching onely the ſame accounts: And all and ſingular arrerages of accompts, and all vntrue accompts, and all impetitions, charges of ſeiſures, ſuites, demaunds and executions, which may or can be had, of or for any accompt or accompts, or any arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures, and decayes of houſes of huſbandrie and the conuerting or keeping of any land from tillage to paſture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forpriſed out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offences of all and ſingular moneyers and other Officers, Minters, and workemen, of or in any the Queenes Maieſties mints within this Realme, or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Hariots, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, and the arrerages of the ſame, not done or payed to the Queenes Highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all conditions and couenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of any couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſummes of money granted to the Queens Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitors, by way or meane of Subſidie, Fiftcene, Tenth, or otherwiſe, and all concealements, frauds and offences, by which her Maieſtie hath bene deceiued, or not truely anſwered of, or for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all debts which were or be due to our Souereigne Lady the Queene, or to the moſt noble King of famous memorie King Henric the ſeuenth, King Henrie the eight, King Edward the ſixt, or to the late Queene Marie, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any condemnation, recogniſance, obligation or otherwiſe (other then ſuch debts as are due vpon any obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid ſeuenth day of Auguſt for nō apparance in any Court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being

being of good behauiour, which debts growen or accrued vpon these causes, by this free Pardon, be, and shal be clearely pardoned and discharged.)

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and summes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of al leases, estates, or interests of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by Knights seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by Knights seruice, made in one or seueral assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeres, whereupon the old and accustomed rent or more is not reserued.

And also excepted all first fruits and Tenths at this present being due to be paid to her Maiesty, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted al forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which shal, or may be due, accrue or grow to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanor or contempt, or other act, or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any action, bill, plaint, or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene, or shall bee exhibited, commenced, or sued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, and now is, or the said last day of this Session of Parliament shall bee there depending or remayning to be prosecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highnesse by her bill signed, heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites, and misdemeanors whatsoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof, or for the which any suit by bill, plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, is, or shall bee commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at

weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament depending, or whereupon any ſentence or decree is giuen or entred.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periuries, and ſubornation of witneſſes, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any falſe deedes, eſcripts, or writings, and all procuring, and counſelling of any ſuch counterfeiting or forging to bee had, or made.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, ſending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any gold, ſiluer, iewels, or any coyne of gold, or ſiluer, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were by the Queenes licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, and ſimonie, and all ſuch vſurie, for which any Intereſt hath beene receiued or taken ſince the beginning of Auguſt laſt, and all miſdemeanors, and diſturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of common prayer, preaching, or diuine Seruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offences, wherby any perſon may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence, or offences, any perſon ſtandeth already indicted, or otherwiſe lawfully condemned, or conuicted.

And alſo excepted all dilapidations, for which any ſuite is, or before the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhall bee depending.

And alſo excepted all offences whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willingly aſſenting, or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of her Maieſtie, any Gunnes, Ordinance, ſhot, or gunne mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had, and obtained, and alſo all ſuch as couenously, or by conſent, or for the reliefe of ſuch as haue offended in, or againſt any popular, or penall Statute, haue for the ſame offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or ſuite againſt any ſuch offender or offenders.

Perſons informing &c.

And alſo excepted all offences in taking away, imbezeling, or purloyning any the Queenes Maieſties goods, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of warre.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of extortions whatſoeuer, and alſo excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits, and other diſorders and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heretofore committed

Extorcions, deceptes by the Officers &c

mitted or done by any Steward of her Maieſties Mannors or Courts, Vnderſhiriffe, or by any Officer, or miniſter, in any of her Highneſſe Courts, in, or by reaſon, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of ayding, comforting, aſſiſting, or procuring of any Vnderſhiriffe, or any ſuch Officer, Miniſter, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing, or executing any ſuch extortion, exaction, couen, fraude, deceit, diſorder, or miſdemeanor.

And alſo excepted all offences, contempts, diſorders, and miſdemeanors, committed, or done by any perſon, or perſons contrary to the Lawes of the Forreſts, within the circuit, or precinct of her Maieſties Forreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, beeing totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, Bailiffe, Miniſter, or other Officer, to, or for the Queenes Maieſties vſe, or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, aſſerred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly, touching or concerning any one perſon, or mo perſons, ioyntly, or ſeuerally, aboue the ſumme of fiue pounds.

And alſo excepted all iſſues, fines, and amerciaments returned, aſſerred, taxed, ſet, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, at any time ſithence the feaſt of the holy Trinity laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other fines, as well fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of the holy Trinity, and alſo all iſſues, and amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, beeing ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſayd feaſt of the holy Trinity, and which ſeuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the ſumme of fiue pounds, and not aboue, whether they be eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, Miniſter, or other Officer, to or for the Queenes Maieſties vſe or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhalbe freely, cleerely, and plainely pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maiefty, her heires and ſucceſſours for euer, by force of this preſent Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreates of ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already eſtreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, or Bailiffe for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne

of the same estreates, be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath beene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that her Maiesty may be truly answered of all such fines, issues, and amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which any Shiriffe, Undershiriffe, Bailiffe, or other Officer or minister hath receiued, or ought to answere by force or colour of any such estreat, processe, or precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Shiriffe and Shiriffes, and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments, as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clerke or other minister, for the making entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and suits already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiesty by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiesty by her Highnesse letters patents, hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made any grant, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all such persons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seuen and twentie yeere of her Maiesties reigne, Intituled, An Act against Jesuites, Seminary priests, and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentie yeere of her Maiesties reigne, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, and Iudgements, and executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such or so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse, whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to her Maiesty, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselues in the said causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie

and

and due obedience to her Maieſtie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo ſubmitting and yeelding themſelues in their due obedience towards her Maieſtie, and ſo continuing in the ſame, ſhall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all reſpects, as any other of her Maieſties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall pardon.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons as be and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And alſo excepted all falſe forging, and counterfeiting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue Certificate, or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Lands, Tenements, or other thinges whatſoeuer: And all and all maner fallifying of any particular, or of any Bil or Bils, ſigned by her Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale.

And alſo except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe incloſures, and other Nuſances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbes of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſayde Citie, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawful to all and euery Clearke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to award and make Writtes of Capias Vtlagat. at the ſuite of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whoſe ſuite, he, or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a Writte of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite, he, or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhall be allowed to him or them that is ſo outlawed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that this Acte of generall Pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extende to any perſon outlawed vpon any Writte of Capias

ad

ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatisfie, or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewiſe, and be it enacted, that neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is, or ſhal be put to execution, at any time before tenne dayes after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence or miſdemeanor committed or done by any Purueyour, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking, or purueying of any prouiſion whatſoeuer for the Queenes Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the Queenes Highneſſe behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or againſt any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, or ordained.

Offences for Purueyors.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any Commiſſioner, Captaine, or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Souldier preſt or appointed to ſerue her Maieſty in the defence of the Realme or otherwiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate or gouernment eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or any hereſie or ſchiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

FINIS.

God ſaue the Queene.

A Table of the Statutes not printed.

1 AN Act for the perfecting of the Joynture of the Ladie Bridget Countesse of Sussex, wife of Robert Earle of Sussex.

2 An Act for the assuring of certaine Manours and Lands, for part of a Joynture to Lucie Countesse of Bedford.

3 An Act for the denization of certaine persons.

4 An Act for the enabling of Edward Neuile of Birling in the Countie of Kent, and Sir Henrie Neuile knight, his sonne and heire apparant, to dispose of certaine Copy hold lands, parcell of the Mannour of Rotherfield in the County of Sussex, and of the Manour of Ailesley and Filongley in the Countie of Warwike.

5 An Act to confirme the assurance of the Manours or Farmes of Sageburie alias Sadgburie and Obden, and other hereditaments, to Samuel Sandis esquire, and Iohn Harris gentleman, and their heires.

6 An Act for augmentation of the Joynture of Rachel wife of Edward Neuile of Berling in the County of Kent.

7 An Act for the naturalizing of certaine persons borne beyond the Seas.

8 An Act for the assuring of the Patronage of the Vicarage of Rotherston in the Countie of Chester, and a Schollars roome in the Cathedrall Church of Christ in Oxon. (of the foundation of King Henrie the eighth) by the Deane and Chapter of the sayd Cathedrall Church, to Thomas Venables esquire, and his heires for euer.

9 An Act for the ending and appeasing of all controuersies, matters, and debates, betweene Francis Kettleby of the one part, and Andrew Kettleby and Iane his wife of the other part.

10 An Act to make the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Edward Lucas gentleman deceased, Executor of the last Will and Testament of Iohn Flowerdew esquire deceased, liable to the payment of certaine legacies giuen by the last Will of the said Iohn Flowerdew, and to the payment of diuers other debts owing by the sayd Lucas in his life time.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1601.